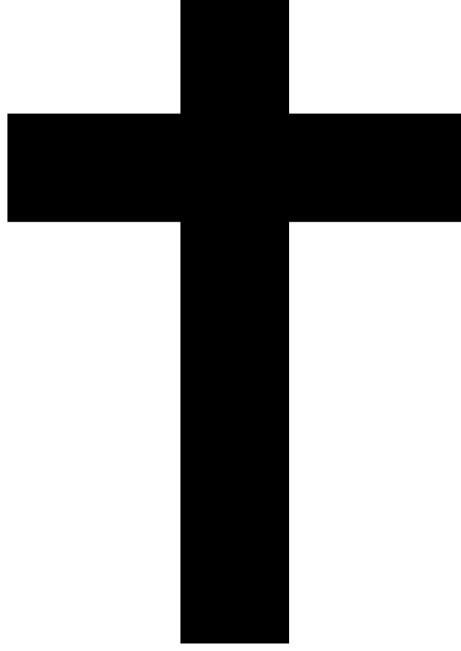


Sanskrit Bible (NT)
in Harvard-Kyoto
Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto
Script

**Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Harvard-Kyoto Script
New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto Script**

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Harvard-Kyoto script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 7 Nov 2023 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022

a841fef1-6c64-56c7-8e69-f4e087319a78

Contents

Matthew	1
Mark	46
Luke	74
John	122
Acts	159
Romans	207
1 Corinthians	227
2 Corinthians	246
Galatians	259
Ephesians	266
Philippians	273
Colossians	278
1 Thessalonians	283
2 Thessalonians	288
1 Timothy	291
2 Timothy	296
Titus	300
Philemon	303
Hebrews	305
James	319
1 Peter	324
2 Peter	329
1 John	332
2 John	337
3 John	338
Jude	339
Revelation	341

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapu-ruSavaMzazreNI|

II ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca|

III tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajJAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm|

IV tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon|

V tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH|

VI tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe|

VII tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA:|

VIII tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH|

IX tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH|

X tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH|

XI bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa|

XII tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

XIII tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya suto'sor|

XIV asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilIhUd|

XV tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan|

XVI tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti|

XVII ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kalaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|

XVIII yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattaSIt, tAdA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNATmana garbhavatiI babhUva|

XIX tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre|

XX sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH|

XXI yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdatmano'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tAdA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujan teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati|

XXII itthaM sati, pazya garbhavatiI kanya tanayaM prasaviSyate| immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyam bhaviSyati| | immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvara_ityarthaH|

XXIII iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

XXIV anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre|

II

I anantaraM herod saMjJake rAjji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH,

II yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadIyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum aṅgamAma |

III tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvaManavaiH sArddham udvijya

IV sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrIS-TaH kutra janiSyate?

V tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste,

VI sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH | he yIhUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvarA | israyelliyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgeko mahArA-jastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati | |

VII tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kada dRSTAbhavat , tad vinizcayAmAsa |

VIII aparaM tAn baitlehamam prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA taduddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate |

IX tadAnIM rAjJa etAdRzIm AjJAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau |

X tad dRSTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH,

XI tato gehamadhya pravizya tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamajca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH |

XII pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratashire |

XIII anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyate |

XIV tadAnIM yUSaphe utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM prati pratasthe,

XV gatvA ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt |

XVI anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravaJcitaM vijjAya bhrzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa |

XVII ataH anakasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zokena kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate | svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI | na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi | |

XVIII yadetad vacanam yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt |

XIX tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn

XX tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH |

XXI tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhlan isrAyeldezam AjagAma |

XXII kintu yihUdIyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nizanya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlildezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn,

XXIII tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktam tat saphalamabhavat |

III

I tadAnoM yohnnAma majjayitA yihUdIyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam |

III paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA | ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

IV etadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yohanamuddizya bhASitam | yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAN madhu ca bhuktavAn |

V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezIya yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca manava bahirAgatyasya samIpe

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH |

VII aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujan maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata |

IX kintvasmAKaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata | yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti |

X aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepsyate |

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakena majjanena yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati |

XII tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUman saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuSANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati |

XIII anantaraM yIzu ryohana majjito bhavituM gAlilpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma |

XIV kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvaya majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste |

XV tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmasAdhanam asmAKaM karttavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata |

XVI anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatksANAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tada jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakra |

XVII aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdrZi vyomajA vAg babhUva |

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH

II san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva |

III tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi |

IV tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati |"

V tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gadita-vAn,

VI tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestarhItodhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH | yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIyacaranAdvaye | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH | |

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva |"

VIII anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAjcakAra ca,

IX yadi tvaM danDavadv bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi |

X tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNameyaH kevalaH sa sevyazca |"

XI tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve |

XII tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamyA yIzunA gAlIl prAsthiyata |

XIII tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUIUnnaptAlI etay-oruvabhayoH pradezayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat |

XIV tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlIli yaddanpAre'bdhirodhasi | naptAlisibUIUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA |

XV tatratyA manuja ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake | tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA | avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake | teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH | |

XVI yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt |

XVII anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat |

XVIII tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNvAstAm |

XIX tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

XX tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm |

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohanna-mAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSyA tAvAhUtavAn |

XXII tatkSaNAt tau nAvAM svatAtaJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH |

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRt-snaM gAlIldezaM bhramitum Arabhata |

XXIV tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manuja nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra |

XXV etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |

V

- I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharopari vrajivA samupaviveza |
 II tadAnIM ziSyeSu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAJcakre |
 III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti |
 IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti |
 V namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti |
 VI dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarp-syanti |
 VII kRpAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti |
 VIII nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti |
 IX melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti |
 X dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanya, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidyate |
 XI yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurv-vAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH |
 XII tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan |
 XIII yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati |
 XIV yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati |
 XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAd-hAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti |
 XVI yena mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm |
 XVII ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyaJca loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi |
 XVIII aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtra bindurekopi vA na lopsyate |
 XIX tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapi laMghate manu-jAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate |
 XX aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharm-mAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveSTuM na zakSyatha |
 XXI aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi |
 XXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviSyati |
 XXIII ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca,

XXIV tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt AgatyA nijanaivedyaM nivedaya |

XXV anyajca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiStasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvAM kArAyAM badhyethAH |

XXVI tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi |

XXVII aparaM tvAM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH;

XXVIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritan |

XXIX tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXX yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXXI uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu |

XXXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati |

XXXIII punazca tvAM mRSA zapham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhya yaiSA katha kathita, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XXXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapham mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pRthivya nAmnApi na, yataH sa tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sa mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyate |

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate |

XXXVIII aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata |

XXXIX kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmam kapolaJca vyAghoTaya |

XL aparaM kenacit tvaya sArddhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dehi |

XLI yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArddhaM krozadvayaM yAhi |

XLII yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH |

XLIII nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetad puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XLIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RñIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM |

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatAJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha |

XLVI ye yuSmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata |

VI

I sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM na prApsyatha |

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino jana yathA manujebhyaH prazamsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri□, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta |

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jJApaya |

IV tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

V aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiSThanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan |

VI tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgArAM pravizya dvArAM rudvva guptaM pazy-atastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

VII aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakaIva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvArAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate |

VIII yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti |

IX ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu |

X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu |

XI asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi |

XII vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaiVasmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva |

XIII asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu |

XIV yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapi-tApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate;

XV kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate |

XVI aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino jana mAnuSAN upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta |

XVII yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatKRte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya;

XVIII tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

XIX aparaM yatra sthAne KITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta |

XX kintu yatra sthAne KITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta |

XXI yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi |

XXII locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati |

XXIII kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati | ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat |

XXIV kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevitUM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmIjcetyubhe sevitUM na zaknutha |

XXV aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarak-SaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasaNAjca vapUMSi kiM zreSThANi na hi?

XXVI vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnoPyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati |

XXVII yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNAmapi varddhayituM zaknoti?

XXVIII aparaM vasaNAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata | tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXX tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApyiSyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata |

XXXII yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti |

XXXIII ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante |

XXXIV zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRte pracuratarA |

VII

I yathA yUyaM doSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRte'nyam doSiNaM mA kuruta |

II yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate |

III aparaJca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahaJasya locane yat tRNaM Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase?

IV tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNaM bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi?

V he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNaM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi |

VI anyajca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSepaNAte te tAH sarvvaH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidAryiSyanti |

VII yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkRte dvAraM mocyate |

IX Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,

X mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram |

XIII saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti |

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM | yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam | taduddeSTaraH kiyanto'lpAH |

XV aparaJca ye jana meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantarduranta vRka etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha |

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSad drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitazca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati |

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti |

XIX aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRtta vahnau kSipyante |

XX ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha |

XXI ye jana mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekSyati |

XXII tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kimas-mAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnadbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata |

XXIV yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtRA jJAnina saha mayopamIyate |

XXV yato vRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtRA 'jJAnina upamIyate |

XXVII yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati |

XXVIII yIzunaiteSu vAkyaSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadiyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire |

XXIX yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapurusa_iva samupadideza |

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH|

II ekaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamyA babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti|

III tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGGaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanye'haM tvAM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkSaNAAt kuSThenAmoci|

IV tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAMetAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca|

V tadanantaraM yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kazcit zatasenAp-
atistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASe,

VI he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste|

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi|

VIII tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamad-
hyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso
nirAmayo bhaviSyati|

IX yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin
yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmitat
kurvvityukte sa tat karoti|

X tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamyA vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino
mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyellIyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo
vizvAso mayA prAptaH|

XI anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya
ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti;

XII kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre
rAjyasya santAna nikSesyante|

XIII tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato
maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva|

XIV anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM
tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcakra|

XV tatastena tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya
tAn siSeve|

XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam
AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirA-
mayAn cakAra;

XVII tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArita| asmAkaM sakalaM
vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn| yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt,
tattadA saphalamabhavat|

XVIII anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM
ziSyAn Adideza|

XIX tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati
tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi|

XX tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM
nIDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate|

XXI anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato mama
pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAmanumanyasva|

XXII tato yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvAM mama pazcAd
Agaccha|

XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|

XXIV pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhaJbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt |

XXV tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu |

XXVI tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat |

XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJagrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM mAnavaH |

XXVIII anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUta-grastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSat kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracaNDaVastAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot |

XXIX tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat |

XXXI tato bhUttau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya |

XXXII tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH |

XXXIII tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta avadan |

XXXIV tato nAgarikaH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSat karttuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu |

IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pParamAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau |

II tataH katipayA jana ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijJaya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam |

III tAM kathAM nizamyA kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati |

IV tataH sa teSam etAdRzIM cintAM vijJaya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM yathA janItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha |

VII tataH sa tatkaSaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn |

VIII mAnava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASire ca |

IX anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviS-TaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujAM vilokya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

X tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSi-Nazca mAnava Agatya tena sAkam tasya ziSyaizca sAkam upavivizuH |

XI phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkam bhUMkte?

XII yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste |

XIII ato yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi | yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi |

XIV anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH?

XV tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti |

XVI purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena pu-rAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate |

XVII anyajca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati |

XVIII aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRta, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gatRe hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati |

XIX tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

XX ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;

XXI yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavati |

XXII tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSI | etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSit svasthAbhUt |

XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat,

XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH |

XXV kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat;

XXVI tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat |

XXVII tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH |

XXVIII tato yIzau gehamadhyaM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho |

XXIX tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni sprZan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt | tena tatkSaNaT tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,

XXX pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt |

XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH |

XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH |

XXXIII tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena jana vismayaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata;

XXXIV kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XXXV tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvaNi nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma |

XXXVI anyajca manujan vyakulan arak sakame saniva ca tyaktan nirik sya tesu
 k aru nika h san zisy an avadat,
 XXXVII zasyani pracur ani santi, kintu chett ara h stok ah |
 XXXVIII k setra m pratyapar an chedak an prahetu m zasyasv amina m pr arthayad-
 hvam |

X

I anantara m yizu rdv adazazi syan ah uy amedhyabh utan tyajayitu m
 sarvv aprak ararogan pidazca zamayitu m tebhya h samarthyamad at |
 II te sam dv adazapre syan am nam anyet ani | prathama m zimon ya m pitara m
 vadanti, tata h para m tasya sahaja andriya h, sivadiyasya putro yak ub
 III tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thom ah karasa mgr ahi mathi h, alphey a-
 putro yak ub,
 IV kin an iya h zimon, ya is kariyot iyayih u da h khr ista m parakare r payat |
 V et an dv adazazi syan yizu h pre sayan ity ajj apayat, y uyam anyadez iy an am
 padavim zemiro niy an am kimapi nagara jca na pravizye
 VI isr ayelgotrasya h ari ta ye ye me sa ste sa me va sam ipa m ya ta |
 VII gat va gat va svargasya rajat va m savidham abhavat, et am kath a m prac arayata |
 VIII amayagrast an svasth an kuruta, ku sthina h pari skuruta, m rta lok an jivayata,
 bh utan tyajayata, vi na m ulya m y uyam alabhadh va m vinaiva m ulya m vizr an ayata |
 IX kintu sve sa m ka tibandhe su svar nar upyat am r an am kimapi na gr h l ita |
 X anyacca ya tr ayai celasampu ta m va dvi tyavasana m va pa duke va ya sti h, et an
 ma gr h l ita, yata h ka ryyak rt bharttu m yogyo bhavati |
 XI apara m y uya m yat pura m ya jca gra ma m pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyap atra m
 tamavagatya ya nak ala m ya vat tatra ti sthata |
 XII yad a y uya m tad geha m pravizatha, tad a tam azi sa m vadata |
 XIII yadi sa yogyap atra m bhavati, tarhi tat kalya na m tasmai bhavi syati, nocet
 sa z iryu sm abhyameva bhavi syati |
 XIV kintu ye ja na yu sm aka m atithya m na vidadhati yu sm aka m kath a jca na
 z rn vanti te sa m geh at pur ad va prasth an ak ale svapad uli h pa tayata |
 XV yu sm ana ha m tathya m vacmi vic aradine tat purasya daz ata h sidomamor apu-
 rayordaz a sahyatar a bhavi syati |
 XVI pazyata, v rkay utham adhye me sa h yath avistath a yu sm ana prahi nomi, tasm ad
 y uyam ahiriva satark ah kapot aiv ahi msaka bhavata |
 XVII nr bhya h sa vadh an a bhavata; yata stai ry uya m ra jasa msadi samarpi syadhve
 te sa m bhajanagehe prah ari syadhve |
 XVIII y uya m mann amaheto h za str nam ra jja jca samak sa m ta nanyadezinazc adhi
 sa k sitv artham ane syadhve |
 XIX kintv ittha m samarpit a y uya m katha m kimuttara m vak syatha tatra ma cin-
 tayata, yata stada yu sm abhi ryad vaktavya m tat tadda nde yu sman mana h su
 samupasth asyati |
 XX yasm at tad a yo vak syati sa na y uya m kintu yu sm aka man tarastha h pitr atm a |
 XXI sahaja h sahaja m ta ta h suta jca m rtau samarpayisyati, apaty agi svasvapitro |
 rvipak si bh uya tau gh at ayi syanti |
 XXII mann amaheto h sarvve ja na yu sm an r i tyi syante, kintu ya h ze sa m ya vad
 dhairyya m gh rtv a sth asyati, sa tra yi syate |
 XXIII tai ryad a y uyamekapure ta di syadhve, tad a y uyam anyapura m pal ayadhva m
 yu sm ana ha m tathya m vacmi ya van manujasuto naiti ta vad isr ayeldez iyasarvva na-
 garabhrama na m sam apayitu m na zak syatha |
 XXIV guro h zi syo na mah an, prabhord aso na mah an |

XXV yadi ziSyO nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheS-TaM| cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante?

XXVI kintu tebhYO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti|

XXVII yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM|

XXVIII ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhYO mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta|

XXIX dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvi na patati|

XXX yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi|

XXXI ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhYO bahumUlyAH|

XXXII yo manujasAkSANmAmAgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgIkariSye|

XXXIII pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata_iti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM|

XXXIV pitRmAtRzczrUbhiH sAkaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcAgate_smi|

XXXV tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatu rbhavitA|

XXXVI yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH;

XXXVII yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, se_pi na madarhaH|

XXXVIII yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, se_pi na madarhaH|

XXXIX yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati|

XL yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca ma-mAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti|

XLI yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jJatvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmika-mAnavasya phalaM prApsyati|

XLII yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kaJcanaikaM ziSyA iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate|

XI

I itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe|

II anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe?

III etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot|

IV yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANi labhante, khaJca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

V etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM ga-dataM|

VI yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH|

VII anantaraM tayoh prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM?

VIII vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaNi paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti|

IX tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn;

X yataH, pazya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA | sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati | | etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yaM yohan |

XI aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH |

XII aparaJca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akrami-nazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti |

XIII yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata |

XIV yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH |

XV yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

XVI ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlaka haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

XVII vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIraVAdayaMa, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante |

XVIII yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti |

XIX manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAta caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJAnino jJAnavyavahAraM nirDoSaM jAnanti |

XX sa yatra yatra pure bahvAz CaryyaM karma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaH-parAvRtTyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn,

XXI ha korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAz CaryyaM karma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrVVameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta |

XXII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XXIII aparaJca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAz CaryyANi karmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidom-nagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat |

XXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati |

XXV etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitast-vaM jJAnavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakan prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XXVI he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM |

XXVII pitra mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vina kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vina putrad anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti |

XXVIII he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi |

XXIX ahaM kSamaNazIlo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe |

XXX yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH |

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSi-tAH santaH zsyamaJjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta |

II tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmAkartavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti|

III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi?

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vina tasya tatsaGgimanujAnAJcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH|

V anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?

VI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste|

VII kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJasiSTa tarhi nirdoSan doSiNo nAkArSTa|

VIII anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste|

IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTAvAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

X tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

XI tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgarte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XII ave rmanavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM|

XIII anantaraM sa taM manavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat|

XIV tada phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH|

XV tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjJApayat,

XVI yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata|

XVII tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtma mayA saMsthApayiSyate| tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprakAzyate|

XVIII kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate|

XIX vyavasthA calita yAvat nahi tena kariSyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca| tathA sadhUmavarttiJca na sa nirvvApayiSyate|

XX pratyAZAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH|

XXI yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphaLAnyabhavan|

XXII anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn|

XXIII anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi?

XXIV kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAHayaM vina nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXV tadAnIM yIzusteSAM iti manasaM vijjAya tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti|

XXVI tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt prThak prThak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati?

XXVII ahaJca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti|

XXVIII kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|

XXXIX anyaJca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya grhaM pravizya taddravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsyA dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti |

XXX yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAKaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati |

XXXI ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nin-dAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti |

XXXII yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti |

XXXIII pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricIyate |

XXXIV re bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAKyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco nirgac-chati |

XXXV tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati |

XXXVI kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAra-dine taduttaramavazyaM dAtavyaM,

XXXVII yatastvaM svIyavacobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaN-iSyase |

XXXVIII tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kiJcana lakSma didRkSamaH |

XXXIX tada sa pratyuktavan, duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante |

XL yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujapu-tropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati |

XLI aparaM nInivIya mAnava vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste |

XLII punazca dakSiNadezIya rAjJI vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Aste |

XLIII aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatva vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nicketanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi |

XLIV pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti |

XLV tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrv-vadazAtotIvAzubha bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate |

XLVI manavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAta sahajAzca tena sAKaM kAJcit kathAM kathayituM vAJchanto bahireva sthitavantaH |

XLVII tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavan, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAKaM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamaNa bahistiSThanti |

XLVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke va mama sahajAH?

XLIX pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavan, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite;

L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAta bhaginI janani ca |

XIII

I aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza |

II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samu-
pAvizat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH |

III tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn | pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalo
bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

IV tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSita-
vantaH |

V aparaM katipayabIjeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT
tAnyAGkuritAni,

VI kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mULApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca |

VII aparaM katipayabIjeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni
jagrasuH |

VIII aparaJca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagu-
Nani kAnicit SaSTiguNani kAnicit triMzaguMNani phalAni phalitavanti |

IX zrotuM yasya zrutI AsAte sa zRNuyAt |

X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakatha
kathyate?

XI tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjjasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyaM
sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi |

XII yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM
bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd
AdAyiSyate |

XIII te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAna api na
budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakatha kathyate |

XIV yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrair-
drakSyatha yUyaJca pariJAtuM na zakSyatha | te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti
locanaiH | karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttiteSu
citateSu kale kutrApi tairjanaiH | mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti
ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca
jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH |

XV yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti |

XVI kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca
yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate |

XVII mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhav-
iSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca
yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta |

XVIII kRSIvalIyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta |

XIX mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjjasya kathAM
nizamy na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran
nayati |

XX aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva
harSacittena gRhIAti,

XXI kintu tasya manasi mULApraviSTatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; paz-
cata tatKathAkArANat kopi klestADana vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatSaNAd vighnameti |

XXII aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati |

XXIII aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zatagUNAni kecita SaSTiguNAni kecicca trimZad-guNAni phalAni janayanti |

XXIV anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayA-mAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta |

XXV kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabI-jAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja |

XXVI tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan |

XXVII tato gRhasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

XXVIII tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIcchA jAyate?

XXIX tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sakaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante |

XXX ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItva sthApyantAm |

XXXI anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItva svakSetra uvApa |

XXXII sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjat kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam |

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM |

XXXIV itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhire-tAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vina tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat |

XXXV etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAzay-iSyAmi guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina proktamA-sIt, tat siddhamabhavat |

XXXVI sarvvAn manujan visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSte tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu |

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjanI rAjyasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zay-atAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH |

XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyanate, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati;

XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya

XLII yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti |

XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskara_iva tejasvino bhav-iSyanti | zrotuM yasya zrutI AsAte, ma zRNuyAt |

XLIV aparaJca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

XLV anyaJca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan

XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikriya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

XLVII punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM |

XLVIII tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

XLIX tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti,

L tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH |

LI yIzuna te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho |

LII tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhashtaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTARAH |

LIII anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratathe | aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTAvAn;

LIV te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

LV kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?

LVI etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva;

LVII tato yIzuna nigaditaM svadezIyajjanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavatI |

LVIII teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn |

XIV

I tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd,

II eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate |

III purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn |

IV yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nocitaH |

V tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire |

VI kintu herodo janmAHIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat |

VII tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajJAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi |

VIII sa kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya |

IX tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza |

X pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA

XI tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya |

XII pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASire |

XIII anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pazcAt manAvAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH |

XIV tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananiVahaM nirIkSya teSu kArUNikaH man teSAM piDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakArA |

XV tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakuH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |

XVI kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata |

XVII tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJcAste |

XVIII tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata |

XIX anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH |

XX tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAN dvAdazaDalakan gRhItavantaH |

XXI te bhoktArAH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan |

XXII tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimArodhuM svAgre pArAm yAtuJca gADhamAdiSTavAn |

XXIII tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn |

XXIV kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgaistaraNirdolAya-mAnAbhavat |

XXV tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn |

XXVI kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAna uccaiH zabdAyAJcakrire ca |

XXVII tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiSTa, eSo'ham |

XXVIII tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamI-paM yAtumAjJApayatu |

XXIX tataH tenAdiSTaH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIze[rantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja |

XXX kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu |

XXXI yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvam kutaH samazethAH?

XXXII anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavRte |

XXXIII tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH |

XXXIV anantaraM pArAm prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthUH,

XXXV tadA tatratyA janA yIzuM pariciya taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH piDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH |

XXXVI aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

XV

I aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpa-mAgatya kathayAmAsuH,

II tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcI-nAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante?

III tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAjJAM laGvad-hve |

IV Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta;

V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhetha, tat nyavidyata,

VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveSAmAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM lumpatha |

VII re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn |

VIII vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmadIyaJca mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH |

IX kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati | zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te |

X tato yIzu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM |

XI yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karoti |

XII tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAjcakraH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJayate?

XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate |

XIV te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH |

XV tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmaN bodhayatu |

XVI yIzuna proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha?

XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti,

XVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti |

XIX yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti |

XX etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti |

XXI anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupata-syau |

XXII tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAste sa bhUtagrastA satI mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva |

XXIII kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu |

XXIV tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preSitosmi |

XXV tataH sa nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru |

XXVI sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM |

XXVII tadA sa babhASe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhaJcAd yaducchiS-TaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti |

XXVIII tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat |

XXIX anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza |

XXX pazcAt jananivaho bahUn khaJcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

XXXI itthaM mUkA vAkyAM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheSu mama daya jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kaJcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeSuH |

XXXIII tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAMaH?

XXXIV yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAKaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi |

XXXV tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya

XXXVI tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH |

XXXVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyena saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH |

XXXVIII te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gataVAn |

XVI

I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kiJcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH |

II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;

III prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhaJbhazadya bhaviSyati | he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha?

IV etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyate | tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe |

V anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH |

VI yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata |

VII tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati |

VIII kintu yIzustadvijJaya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayana-madhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya?

IX yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jJAyate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasrapuruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhIItaM;

X tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn sama-gRhIIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyate?

XI tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmi-mAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve?

XII tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktvA phirUzinAM sidUki-nAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi |

XIII aparaJca yIzuH kaisariya-philippradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye?

XIV tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kecicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti |

XV pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca,

XVI tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH |

XVII tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat |

XVIII ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati |

XIX ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kuJjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kiJcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kiJcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate |

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata |

XXI anyaJca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnaJca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatKAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum ArabdhavAn |

XXII tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate |

XXIII kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsam-mukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate |

XXIV anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu |

XXV yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati |

XXVI mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

XXVII manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tada pratimanujaM svasvakarmmanusArAt phalaM dAsyati |

XXVIII ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDayamAnAH santi |

XVII

I anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlan uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra |

II tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat |

III anyacca tena sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH |

IV tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthaJcaikam iti trINi dUSyAni nirmmama |

V etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata |

VI kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan |

VII tada yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANi spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa |

VIII tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mR-tAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhiredaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM |

X tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate?

XI tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM|

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire|

XIV pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitVA kathitavAn,

XV he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati|

XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH|

XVII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata|

XVIII pazcAd yIzuna tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt|

XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH?

XX yIzuna te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;

XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta|

XXII aparaM teSAM gAlIpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzuna te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayisyate tai rhaniSyate ca,

XXIII kintu tRtIye'hi na ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH|

XXIV tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti|

XXV tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuru-vAca, he zimon, medinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvam kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH|

XXVI tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktaH santi|

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatkRte jaladhestIraM gatVA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite to-lakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH?

II tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda,

III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha|

IV yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH|

V yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mameva gRhIAti|

VI kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH |

VII vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyaM janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati |

VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khaJjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM |

IX aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvine-trasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM |

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta,

XI yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti | evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSitUM manujaputra Agac-chat |

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryyate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate?

XIII yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate |

XIV tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAe□nAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam |

XV yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya | tatra sa yadi tava vAkyam zRNoti, tarhi tvAM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn,

XVI kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyam yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi |

XVII tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajjJApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka_iva caNDAla_iva ca bhaviSyati |

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate |

XIX punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya kijcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati |

XX yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi |

XXI tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSye?

XXII kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatya guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat |

XXIII aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM |

XXIV Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi |

XXV tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyApu-trAdisarvvasvaJca vikrIyatAmi tatprabhurAdideza |

XXVI tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn , he prabho bhavata ghairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate |

XXVII tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja |

XXVIII kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya |

XXIX tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhASe, tvayA dhairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate |

XXX tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa |

XXXI tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH |

XXXII tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

XXXIII yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM?

XXXIV iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn |

XXXV yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati |

XIX

I anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlllapradezAt prasthAya yardantI-rasthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH |

II tadA tatpazcAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

III tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kas-mAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA?

IV sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt |

VII tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthaM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsIt |

IX ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate |

X tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyaya sAkaM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM |

XI tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyI, tAn vinAnyah kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti |

XII katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyaA katipayAH svakRtakIbAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhlanu |

XIII aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH |

XIV kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM |

XV tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe |

XVI aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarma karttavyaM?

XVII tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAJJAH pAlaya |

XVIII tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH,

XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru |

XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste?

XXI tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAJchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava |

XXII etAM vAcAM zruttvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn |

XXIII tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjjaprovezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi |

XXIV punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjjaprovezat sUcIchidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM |

XXV iti vAkyAM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

XXVI tadA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam |

XXVII tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyamaH?

XXVIII tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kArANat navInasRTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUpavizya isrAyelliyadvAdazavaMzANAM vicArAM kariSyatha |

XXIX anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaram vA bhaginIM vA pitaram vA mAtaram vA jAyAM vA bAlakAM vA bhUmim parityajati, sa teSAM zatagunaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvaJca prApsyati |

XXX kintu agrIya aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti |

XX

I svargarAjjam etAdRza kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn |

II pazcAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM prerayAmAsa |

III anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat,

IV yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH |

V punazca sa dvtIyatRtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn |

VI tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmanastiSthatha?

VII te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha |

VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSetrapatiradhyakSaM gadiVan, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi |

IX tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtasteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot |

X tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prap-syamaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi |

XI tataste taM gRhItva tena kSetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,

XII vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se jana daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH |

XIII tataH sa teSAmekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH?

XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuk-talokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi |

XV svecchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate?

XVI ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatIyA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH |

XVII tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhya ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe,

XVIII pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyA-pakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate;

XIX te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayitu-JcAnyadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayisyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd ut-thApiSyate |

XX tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamya kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce |

XXI tadA yIzustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sA babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu |

XXII yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate |

XXIII tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama maj-janena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH |

XXV kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayas-tAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta;

XXVII yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet |

XXVIII itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevitum bahUnAM pari-trANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtuJcAgataH |

XXIX anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo loka vavrajuH |

XXX aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rga-manaM nizamya proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi |

XXXI tato lokAH sarvve tuSNimbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?

XXXIII tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAJcakrAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca |

XXI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda,

II yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitvA madantikam AnayataM|

III tatra yadi kazcit kiJcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatKsaNAt praheSyati|

IV siYonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM|

V bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt|

VI anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathanidezaM taM grAmaM gatvA

VII gardabhIM tadvatsaJca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayaMAsatuH|

VIII tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi vistArayaMAsuH|

IX agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati|

X itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat|

XI tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAlIpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH|

XII anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa|

XIII aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH|

XIV tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn|

XV yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddha babhUvaH,

XVI taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM samPrakAzayasi svayaM| etadvAkyam yUyaM kiM nApaThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa|

XVIII anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArtto babhUva|

XIX tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatKsaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH|

XX tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvara-pAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat|

XXI tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaluDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgare pateti vAkyam yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate|

XXII tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyate, tadeva prApsyate|

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayA-jakAH prAcInalokAzCagatyA papracchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyAnaitAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetaNi karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi|

XXV yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati|

XXVI manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhav-iSyadvAdIti jJayate|

XXVII tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetaNyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

XXVIII kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja|

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma|

XXX anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH|

XXXI etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena pu[treNa| tadAnIM yIzustaNUvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDALa gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti|

XXXII yato yuSmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDALa gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM|

XXXIII aparamekaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSAlata ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSayantraM sthApitavAn, mAjcaJca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAma|

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa|

XXXV kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kaJcana prahRtavantaH, kaJcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kaJcana ca hatavantaH|

XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH|

XXXVII anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktva zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa|

XXXVIII kintu te kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH|

XXXIX pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetraAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH|

XL yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati?

XLI tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSivaleSu kSetraM samarpayisyati|

XLII tadA yIzuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi?

XLIII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpA-dayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate|

XLIV yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati |

XLV tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA so'smanuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijjAya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH;

XLVI kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajjAyi |

XXII

I anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt,

II svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,

III kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH |

IV tato rAJa punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvAM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata |

V tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH |

VI anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH |

VII anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakan hatvA teSAM nagaram dAhayAmAsa |

VIII tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAse, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA jana ayogyAH |

IX tasmAd yUyaM rAJamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujan pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyaya nimantrayata |

X tada te dAseyA rAJamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata |

XI tadAnIM sa rAJa sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tada tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vIkSyataM jagAd,

XII he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva |

XIII tada rAJa nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaraNAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata |

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH |

XV anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyus-tathA mantrayitvA

XVI herodIyamanujaiH sAKaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH |

XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAKaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu |

XVIII tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijjAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikSadhve?

XIX tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrA-caturthabhAga AnIte

XX sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya |

XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta |

XXII iti vAKyaM nizamya te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH |

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAKyaM ye vadanti, te yIze[rant]ikam Agatya papracchuH,

- XXIV he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn|
- XXV kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,
- XXVI tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH|
- XXVII zeSe sApI nArI mamAra|
- XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan|
- XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktiJca na vijJaya bhrAntimantaH|
- XXX utthAnaprApta loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svar-gasthadUtAnAM sadRZA bhavanti|
- XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktiH,
- XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi|
- XXXIII iti zruttvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gataH|
- XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA phirUzina ekatra milita-vantaH,
- XXXV teSAmeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,
- XXXVI he guro vyavasthAzAstramadye kAjJA zreSTha?
- XXXVII tato yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkaM prabhau paramezvare prIyasva,
- XXXVIII eSA prathamamahAjJA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjJaiSA,
- XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru|
- XL anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhA-rastiSThati|
- XLI anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha,
- XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkaM kIdRgboDho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH|
- XLIII tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ?
- XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tavArIn pAdapI-ThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM maDIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?
- XLV tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot;
- XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

XXIII

- I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat,
- II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti,
- III ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmanurUpaM karma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti|
- IV te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhepari samar-payanti, kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti|
- V kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmaNi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;
- VI bhajanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM,
- VII haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvANI vaJchanti|

VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru

IX ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA|

X yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH|

XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThaH sa yuSmAn seviSyate|

XII yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate|

XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vAryatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chaAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati|

XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha,

XV kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|

XVI vata andhathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM|

XVII he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitya naivedyasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM|

XIX he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XX ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthitya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyate|

XXI kenacit mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zapathaH kriyate|

XXII kenacit svargasya zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayoH zapathaH kriyate|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA amI ca na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV he andhathadarzaka yUyaM mazakan apasAryatha, kintu mahAGgan grasatha|

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste|

XXVI he andhAH phirUziloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJcAbhyantaram pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaram mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvan-taHkaraNeSu kevalakApATyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH|

XXIX ha ha kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM vesAM pUrsvapurusanAM kala asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma|

XXXI ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveSAM sAkSyaM dattha |

XXXII ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata |

XXXIII re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve |

XXXIV pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyami, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca;

XXXV tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAM- AgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante |

XXXVI ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante |

XXXVII he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSADhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH |

XXXVIII pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate |

XXXIX ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha |

XXIV

I anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranir- mmANaM darzayitumAgatAH |

II tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyante |

III anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpama- gatyA guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu |

IV tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet |

V bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti |

VI yUyaJca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaram zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena caJcala mA bhavata, etAnyavazyaM ghaTiSyante, kintu tAdA yugAnto nahi |

VII aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

VIII etAni duHkhopakramAH |

IX tadAnIM loka duHkhaM bhoyayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha |

X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R□tiyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

XI tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti |

XII duSkarmmaNAM baHulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati |

XIII kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate |

XIV aparaM sarvvadezIyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati |

XV ato yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeze tiStHanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM |

XVII yaH kazcid gRhapRSThe tiStHati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvaro-het |

XVIII yazca kSetre tiStHati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt |

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

XX ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam |

XXI A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati |

XXII tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvIkariSyate |

XXIII aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyaM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt |

XXIV yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmANi citrakarmmANi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonIta-manAvA api bhrAmiSyante |

XXV pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam |

XXVI ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rma gacchata, vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA pratIta |

XXVII yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizaM yAvat prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati |

XXVIII yatra zavastiStHati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti |

XXIX aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, candramA jyosnAM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNIYA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

XXX tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkra-meNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIYA vilapiSyanti |

XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheSyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti |

XXXII uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUYaM jAnItha;

XXXIII tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXV nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate |

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati |

XXXVII aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAga-manakAlepi bhaviSyati |

XXXVIII phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati |

XL tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate |

XLI tathA peSaNYa piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate |

XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata |

XLIII kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatIti ced gRhastho jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta |

XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati |

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH |

XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati |

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSTo dAso

XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate, L sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhuru-pasthAsyati |

LI tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkaM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati |

XXV

I yA daza kanyaAH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistada svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati |

II tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye paJca sudhiyaH paJca durdhiya Asan |

III yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH |

V anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvva nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH |

VI anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvaH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta |

VIII tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kiJcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirv-
vANAH |

IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

X tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkaM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH |

XI anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya |

XII kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi |

XIII ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate |

XIV aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

XV ekasmin mudrANAM paJca poTalikaH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike aparasmiMzca poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn |

XVI anantaraM yo dAsaH paJca poTalikaH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNacakAra |

XVII yazca dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNacakAra |

XVIII kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikaM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudra gopayAJcakAra |

XIX tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAJcakAra |

XX tadAnIM yaH paJca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi paJca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkRtAH |

XXI tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXII tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNIkRte |

XXIII tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXIV anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jJAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate |

XXV atohaM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadeva gRhANa |

XXVI tada tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIAmIti cedajAnAstarhi

XXVII vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvya sAkAM mUlamudrAH prApsyam |

XXVIII atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata |

XXIX yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate |

XXX aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItva yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata |

XXXI yada manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati,

XXXII tada tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmeliSyanti | tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn prThak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn prThaka kRtvAvIn

XXXIII dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati |

XXXIV tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata matAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta |

XXXV yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata |

XXXVII tada dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kada vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kada vA tvAM piDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma?

XL tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta |

XLI pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata |

XLII yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta,

XLIII videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata |

XLIV tadA te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri |

XLVI pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti |

XXVI

I yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce,

II yuSmAbhi rjJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manuja-sutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate |

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasy-ATTAlikAyAM militvA

IV kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH |

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate |

VI tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati

VII kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAJanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhोजanAyopavizatasya zirobhyaSecat |

VIII kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate?

IX cedulaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata |

X yIzuna tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sa mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArSIt |

XI yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM |

XII sa mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama zmazAnadAnakarmAkArSIt |

XIII atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate |

XIV tato dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn,

XV yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH |

XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn |

XVII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyamaH? bhavataH keccha?

XVIII tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyastvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyam bhokSyate |

XIX tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH |

XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat |

XXI aparaM bhujJana uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

XXII tadA te'tIva duHkhita ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?

XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhोजanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsa sa parakareSu samarpayisyate, ha ha cet sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSemamabhaviSyat |

XXV tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam |

XXVI anantaraM teSAMazanakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata |

XXVII pazcAt sa kaMsam gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM,

XXVIII yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat |

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi |

XXX pazcAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH |

XXXI tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati" | |

XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi |

XXXIII pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMz cet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvam mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi |

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH |

XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSye tAvad yUyama-tropavizata |

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva |

XXXVIII tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra maya sArddhaM jAgRta |

XXXIX tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcacre, he matpi-taryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM maya sAkaM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM |

XLII sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAJcacre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XLIII sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan |

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn |

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpyate |

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmah, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti |

XLVII etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayA-jakalokaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujan gRhItvA tatsamIpamu-patasthau |

XLVIII asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM |

XLIX tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbe |

L tadA yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIzu-
rAkramya daghre|

LI tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyA-
jakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda|

LII tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne□ nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM
dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti|

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM
prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA
kimitthaM jJayate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyAM tat kathaM
sidhyet?

LV tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cau-
raM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizAM,
tadA mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt| tadA
sarvve ziSyastaM vihAya palAyanta|

LVII anantaraM te manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH pariSadaM kurv-
vanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA□makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH|

LVIII kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd vrajitvA mahAyA-
jakasyATTAlikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat|

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mR-
SAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lebhire| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApuH|

LXI zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIz-
varamandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi|

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvA-
madhi kimete sAkSyAM vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarez-
varanAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada|

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi,
itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gaganasthaM
jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve|

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, as-
mAkamaparasaKSyena kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyasyAd IzvaranindAM
zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM|

LXVII tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya
babhASire,

LXVIII he khrISTa tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|

LXIX pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImeka dAsI tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM
gAlIIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH|

LXX kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate,
tadarthamahaM na vedmi|

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat,
ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sArddham AsIt|

LXXII tataH sa zaphathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi|

LXXIII kSaNAat paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM teSAmeka
iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati|

LXXIV kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi
kukkuTo rurAva|

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda |

XXVII

I prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA

II taM badvva nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH |

III tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaJJAM viditvA santap-tamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH prati-dAyAvAdIt,

IV etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM | tada ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm |

V tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAt-mAnamudbabandha |

VI pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNita-mUlyam tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH |

VII anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan |

VIII ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti |

IX itthaM sati isrAyelliyasantAnai ryasya mUlyam nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrA-mAnaM mUlyam

X mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiya bhaviSyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat |

XI anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tada yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn |

XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi |

XIII tataH pIlAtena sa uditah, ime tvatpratikuLataH kati kati sAkSyam dadati, tat tvaM na zRNoSi?

XIV tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa |

XV anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti |

XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt |

XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn aprcchat, eSa barabbA bandhi khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM?

XVIII tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jJAtavAn |

XIX aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na kartavyaM; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe |

XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzuJca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan |

XXI tato'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM |

XXII tada pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM |

XXIII tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM |

XXIV tada nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmika-manuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM |

XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmat-santAnAnAJcopari bhavatu |

XXVI tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa |

XXVII anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH |

XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH |

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH |

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAJcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH |

XXXII pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzam voD-huM tamAdadire |

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau |

XXXV tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya ja-gRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM | maduttarIyavas-trArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH |

XXXVII aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH |

XXXVIII tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAKaM kruzena vividhuH |

XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH,

XL he Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svam rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha |

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,

XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti | yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeSyAmaH |

XLIII sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH |

XLIV yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH |

XLV tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva,

XLVI tRtIyayAme "eIi eIi lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kuto mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda |

XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam eliyamAhUyati |

XLVIII teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatvA spaJjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau |

XLIX itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH |

L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAN jahau |

LI tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAb-havat,

LII bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca | zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiSThan,

LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH |

^{LIV} yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM bhUkam-
pAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati |

^{LV} yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAna gAllastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye

^{LVI} magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA ca
yoSita etA dUre tiSThantyo dadRzuH |

^{LVII} sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH
ziSyatvAt

^{LVIII} pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum
Adideza |

^{LIX} yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastreNacchAdya

^{LX} svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatKayaM nidhAya tasya
dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau |

^{LXI} kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha
upavivizatuH |

^{LXII} tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH
phirUzinazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

^{LXIII} he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdut-
thAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM;

^{LXIV} tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA
yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati
prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati |

^{LXV} tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA
sAdhyaM rakSayata |

^{LXVI} tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya
zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH |

XXVIII

^I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte
magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata |

^{II} tadA mahAn bhUkam-po'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya
zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza |

^{III} tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca |

^{IV} tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH |

^V sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve
tadahaM vedmi |

^{VI} so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathoththitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata |

^{VII} tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagre
gAllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAn-
avAdiSaM |

^{VIII} tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn
vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH | kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu
rdarzanaM dattvA ta jagAda,

^{IX} yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH |

^X yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAllaM yAtuM vadata,
tatra te mAM drakSyanti |

^{XI} striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecil puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM
pradhAnayAjakan jJApitavantaH |

^{XII} te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo
dattvAvadan,

^{XIII} asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM
pracArayata |

^{XIV} yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnav-
iSyAmaH |

^{XV} tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye
tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate |

^{XVI} ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA

^{XVII} tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH |

^{XVIII} yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvab-
hAro mayyarpita Aste |

^{XIX} ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAt-
manazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM
tAnupAdizata |

^{XX} pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkAM tiSThAmi | iti |

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH |

^{II} bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham | gatvA tvadiyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati |

^{III} "pamezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA |" ityetat prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | |

^{IV} saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvartakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn |

^V tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyAGgIkRtya yaddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH |

^{VI} asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyANi ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan |

^{VII} sa pracArayan kathayAJcacre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mo-cayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati |

^{VIII} ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati |

^{IX} aparaJca tasminneva kAle gAlIpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohana yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt |

^X sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAnaJca dRSTavAn |

^{XI} tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIya vANI babhUva |

^{XII} tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya |

^{XIII} atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire |

^{XIV} anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIzu rgAlIpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

^{XV} kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita |

^{XVI} tadanantaraM sa gAlIIyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAta an-driyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,

^{XVII} yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

^{XVIII} tatastau tatSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH |

^{XIX} tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kiJcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRy-ohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat |

^{XX} tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaram vihAya tatpazcAdIy-atuH |

^{XXI} tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza |

^{XXII} tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza |

^{XXIII} aparaJca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt | sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcake

^{XXIV} bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkam kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi |

XXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca |
 XXVI tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkrtya nirjagAma |
 XXVII tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM?
 kIdRzo'yaM navya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjJApiteSu te tadA-
 jJAnuvarttino bhavanti |
 XXVIII tadA tasya yazo gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot |
 XXIX aparaJca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha zimona
 Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH |
 XXX tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDitA zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJ-
 cakruH |
 XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM
 jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSeve |
 XXXII athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo
 bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH |
 XXXIII sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAzca |
 XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn
 bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste
 tamajAnan |
 XXXV aparaJca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM
 sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre |
 XXXVI anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH |
 XXXVII taduddezaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante |
 XXXVIII tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yato'haM
 tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam |
 XXXIX atha sa teSAM gAllIpradezasya sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJ-
 cakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca |
 XL anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA
 kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti |
 XLI tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa
 XLII mamecchA vidyate tvAM pariSkRto bhava | etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa
 kuSThI rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat |
 XLIII tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda
 XLIV sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM
 darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM
 tadutsRjasva ca |
 XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArebhe
 tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH
 kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH |

II

I tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM
 praviSTe sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatksaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo loka Agatya
 samupatasthU,
 II tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya catur-
 dikSvapi nAbhavat, tatKale sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre |
 III tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamI-
 pam AninyuH |
 IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin
 sthAne sa Aste taduparigrhApRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa
 sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH |

V tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu |

VI tada kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSyA etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?

VIII itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi |

XII tataH sa tatksaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSat jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan |

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

XIV atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau |

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamaJcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyazca sahOpavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH |

XVI tada sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyAM kuto bhUMkte pivati ca?

XVII tadvAkyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca,arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvartayituM pApina eva |

XVIII tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

XIX tada yIzustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti |

XX yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te jana upavatsyanti |

XXI kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate |

XXII kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH |

XXIII tadanantaraM yIzu ryada vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tada tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamaJjarIzchettuM pravRttAH |

XXIV ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?

XXV tada sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau |

XXVII so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyo vizrAmavArArthaM naiva |

XXVIII manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste |

III

I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko manava AsIt |

II sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH |

III tada sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiSTha |

IV tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA va prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH |

V tada sa teSAMantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartu dazo dRSTavAn taM manuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH |

VI atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire |

VII ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

VIII tato gAllyihUda-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhzca tasya mahAkarmaNAM vArttaM zrutva tasya sannidhimAgataH |

IX tada lokasamUhzcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn |

X yato'nekamanuSyANAM ArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM sprastuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH |

XI aparaJca apavitrabhUtastaM dRSTva taccaraNayoH patitva procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH |

XII kintu sa tAn dRDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn |

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticcha taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgataH |

XIV tada sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prerita bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn |

XVI teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro

XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAta yohan ca AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH,

XVIII mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca |

XIX sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyaM ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau |

XX anantaraM te nivezanaM gataH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgama bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzam na prAptAH |

XXI tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajJanobhUd iti kathAM kathayitva taM dhRtvAnetuM gataH |

XXII aparaJca yirUzAlama Agata ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatina bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XXIII tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti?

XXIV kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti |

XXV tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti |

XXVI tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati |

XXVII aparaJca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANi luNThayituM zaknoti |

XXVIII atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAna yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindaJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAMaparAdhAnAM kSama bhavituM zaknoti,

XXIX kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati |

XXX tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoh sa itthaM kathitavAn |

XXXI atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyata mahUtavantaH |

XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti |

XXXIII tada sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

XXXIV pazyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarazca |

XXXV yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAta ca |

IV

I anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukaM Aruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH |

II tada sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizamaMzca kathitavAn,

III avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavapta bIjAni vaptuM gataH;

IV vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa etya tAni cakhAduH |

V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdolpatvAt zIghramaGkuritAni;

VI kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mULano nAdhogatatvAt zuSkAni ca |

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni |

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni trimZadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zatagunAni phalAni phalitavanti |

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH |

XI tada sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM yuSmAkamad-hikAro'sti;

XII kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cetai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApA-nyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAni prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni |

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvan dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve?

XIV bIjavapta vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vapti;

XV tatra ye ye lokA vAkyAM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArga-pArzvesvarUpAH|

XVI ye janA vAkyAM zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kiJcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoH

XVII kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XVIII ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalob-hazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

XIX taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

XX ye janA vAkyAM zrutvA gRhanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmis-varUpAH|

XXI tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?

XXII atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

XXIII yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuS-madarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate|

XXV yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na vard-dhate tasya yat kiJcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate|

XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bIjAnyuptvA

XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjJatarUpe-NAGkurayati varddhate ca;

XXVIII yatohetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUr-NAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;

XXIX kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJatvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM|

XXX punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupa-mAsyAmi?

XXXI tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabIjaM sarv-vapRthivIsthabIjAt kSudraM

XXXII kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhaZca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante|

XXXIII itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn,

XXXIV dRSTAntaM vina kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn|

XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma|

XXXVI tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH|

XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAna taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca|

XXXVIII tadA sa naukAcazcAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcinta nAsti?

XXXIX tadA sa utthAya vAyum tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirstaraGgobhUt|

XL tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti?

XLI tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradeza upatasthuH|

II naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra|

III sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthApayituM nAzaknot|

IV janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalaizca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka|

V divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitvA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn|

VI sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcovAca,

VII he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA yAtaya|

VIII yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha|

IX atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke 'smas-tato'smannAma bAhiNI|

X tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta|

XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt|

XII tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu|

XIII yIzunAnujJAtAste'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajam prAvizan tataH sarvve varAha vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH|

XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArttaM kathayAJ-cakruH| tada loka ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH

XV yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhiNIbhUtagrastam naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTaJca dRSTvA bibhyuH|

XVI tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH|

XVII tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzuM vinetumArebhire|

XVIII atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzuna saha sthAtuM prArthayate;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM grhaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni tAn jJApaya|

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve loka AzcaryyaM menire|

XXI anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgama'bhUt|

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati|

XXIV tada yIzusta saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH|

XXV atha dvAdazavarSANi pradadarogeNa

XXVI zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca

XXVII yA strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramA-
tra spraSTuM labheyaM tada rogahInA bhaviSyAmi |

XXVIII atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza |

XXIX tenaiva tatksaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta
ityapi dehe'nubhUtA |

XXX atha svasmAt zakti nrirgata yIzuretanmanasa jJAtvA lokanivahaM prati
mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTaM?

XXXI tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena
madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kena tat karma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn |

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhItA kampita ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti jJAtvAgatya
tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvam
kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha |

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl lokA etyAdhipaM bab-
hASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIzustad vAkyam zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaisIH
kevalaM vizvAsihi |

XXXVII atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAta yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM
nAnvamanyata |

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahuro-
danaM vilApaJca kurvvato lokAn dadarza |

XXXIX tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana-
Jca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |

XL tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau
svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn |

XLI atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhAse TAlItha kUmI, arthato he
kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjJApayAmi |

XLII tunaiva tatksaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe,
itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH |

XLIII tata etasyai kijcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarma kamapi na jJApay-
ateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn |

VI

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd
gatAH |

II atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAs-
tatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj
jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karma karttAm etasmai kathaM
jJAnaM dattam?

III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihuda-zimonAM
bhrAta no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM
gatAH |

IV tada yIzustebyo'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA
kutrapI bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati |

V aparajca teSAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam
arpayitvA kevalaM teSAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na
zaktaH |

VI atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn

VII dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn |

VIII punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTi-bandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA grahIta,

IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM |

X aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM puriM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha |

XI tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyAM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XII atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH |

XIII evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH |

XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tAdA herod rAjA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAzante |

XV anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam |

XVI kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat |

XVII pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA |

XVIII ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn |

XIX herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupyA taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,

XX yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSaJca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadu-padezaM zrutavAMzca |

XXI kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyaZca gAlI-pradeZIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn

XXII tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTANAJca toSamajIjanat tata nRpaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIII zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIV tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSye? tAdA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH |

XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM |

XXVI tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktA |

XXVII tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn |

XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya ca svamAtre dadau |

XXIX ananataM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayan |

XXX atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH |

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH |

- XXXII tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH |
 XXXIII tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAmagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH |
 XXXIV tada yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tada sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn |
 XXXV atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasan-naM |
 XXXVI lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhoyadravyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |
 XXXVII tada sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhodayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhodayiSyAmaH? |
 XXXVIII tada sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi |
 XXXIX tada sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, |
 XL tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH |
 XLI atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayitum ziSyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn |
 XLII tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan |
 XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza DallakAn jagRhuH |
 XLIV te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan |
 XLV atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyi□n vADhamAdiSTavAn |
 XLVI tada sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH |
 XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhy upasthita kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH |
 XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jJAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teSAM samIpametya teSAmagre yAtum udyataH |
 XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, |
 L yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH | ataeva yIzustatSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiStA |
 LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire |
 LII yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karma na viviktavantaH |
 LIII atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH |
 LIV teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIya lokAstaM paricitya |
 LV caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire |
 LVI tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum teSAMarthe tadanujJAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH |

VII

I anantaraM yirUzAlama AgataH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam AgataH |

II te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhuJjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan|

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyam samanya pratalena hastAn aprakSalya na bhujjate|

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAMAcArAH santi|

V te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamte?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdI yukta-mavAdIt| yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca|

VII zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te|

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAjJAM laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve|

IX anyajcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjJAM lopayatha|

X yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyam vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|

XI kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyam yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha|

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAjJAM mudha vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve|

XIV atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvaJca|

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti|

XVI yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

XVII tataH sa lokAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadrSTAntavAkYArthaM papracchuH|

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kim na budhyadhve?

XIX tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavas-tugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti|

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti|

XXI yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucintA parastrIvezyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTatA pravaJcanA kAmukata kudRSTirIz-varaninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti|

XXIII etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti|

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajJAtaH sthAtuM matijcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka|

XXV yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sa strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayoH patitvA

XXVI svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI|

XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH|

XXVIII tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti |

XXIX tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoh sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH |

XXX atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza |

XXXI punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhA-gena gAlIjaladheH samIpaM gatavAn |

XXXII tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH |

XXXIII tato yIzu rlokaRaNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGguli rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza |

XXXIV anantaram svargaM nirIkSya dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt |

XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaS-TavAkyamakathayat |

XXXVI atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan;

XXXVII te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra |

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, |

II lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti |

III teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgataH, abhuktesu tesu mayA svagRhamab-hiprahitesu te pathi klamiSyanti |

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate?

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta |

VI tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAN anukIrtayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayitum ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH |

VII tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAN saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn |

VIII tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallaka gRhItAzca |

IX ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSartham AkAziyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt |

XIV etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH |

XV tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti heteridaM kathayati |

^{XVII} tad budvva yIzustebyo'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

^{XVIII} satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca?

^{XIX} yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn |

^{XX} aparaJca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn |

^{XXI} tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha?

^{XXII} anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka andhamekaM naraM tatsamI-pamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire |

^{XXIII} tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSthIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

^{XXIV} sa netre unmIlya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe |

^{XXV} tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhasAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza |

^{XXVI} tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItyAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

^{XXVII} anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisariyAphiliPipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti?

^{XXVIII} te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti |

^{XXIX} atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta |

^{XXX} tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

^{XXXI} manuSyaputreNAvazyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH prad-hAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSta |

^{XXXII} tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn |

^{XXXIII} kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM ro-catatarAM |

^{XXXIV} atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItva matpazcAd AyAtu |

^{XXXV} yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSiticchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |

^{XXXVI} aparaJca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

^{XXXVII} naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

^{XXXVIII} eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAkSad yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

IX

^I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararA-jyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDaya-mAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRzA lokAH santi |

II atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gire-
ruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra|

III tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi
rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti|

IV aparaJca eliyo mUsAzca tebhyo darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha kathanaM
karttumArebhAte|

V tAdA pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthithiruttama, tataeva vayaM
tvatkRte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmma|

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayaJcakruH|

VII etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya
manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau|

VIII atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na
dadRzuH|

IX tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH
zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArttA yuSmAbhiH kasmaici-
dapi na vaktavyA|

X tAdA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyam sveSu gopAyA-
Jcakrire|

XI atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyam kuta
upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tAdA sa pratyuvAca , eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati;
naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajJAsyate|

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau,
loka: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

XIV anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn
vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNe-
muH|

XVI tAdA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSiD etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve?

XVII tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM
bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM|

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAYate, dantair-
dantAn gharSati kSINo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn
niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH|

XIX tAdA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAna yuSmAbhiH saha kati kALAnahaM
sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kALAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnayata|

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa
ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAYamAno luloTha|

XXI tAdA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt
bAlyakAlAt|

XXII bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi
bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu|

XXIII tAdA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM
sAdhyam|

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca,
prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru|

XXV atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtAM tarjay-
itvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUtA tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi
mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi|

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR-takalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH |

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunotthApitaH sa uttasthau |

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviStE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH?

XXIX sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM |

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAIImadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat |

XXXI aparajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti |

XXXII kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH |

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma?

XXXIV kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta |

XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu |

XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matpre-rakasyApyAtithyaM karoti |

XXXVIII atha yohan tamabravIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAn-nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma |

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti |

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmArameva sapakSaH |

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati |

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarA-gAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM |

XLIII ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnala-narake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM |

XLV yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,

XLVI yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM |

XLVII svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM |

XLIX yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate |

L lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuk-taM kariSyatha? yUYaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta |

X

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yArddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza up-
asthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn
upadideza|

II tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manu-
jAnAM tyajyA na veti?

III tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat?

IV ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca mUsA'numanyate|

V tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezami-
mam alikhat|

VI kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja|

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSy-
ati,

VIII tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKalamArabhya tau na dvAv
ekAGgau|

IX ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet|

X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastada ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH|

XI tataH sovatat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa
svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI bhavati|

XII kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhi-
cAriNI bhavati|

XIII atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu
ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH|

XIV yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata,
yata etAdRza IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH|

XV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya
na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti|

XVI ananataram sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAziSaM bab-
hASe|

XVII atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI
pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XVIII tadA yIzuruVaca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na
bhavati|

XIX parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM
mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvayA jJAtAH|

XX tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi|

XXI tadA yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA
sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH
param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava|

XXII kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo
duHkhitazca san jagAma|

XXIII atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararA-
jyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

XXIV tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane
vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAga-
manaM sukaraM|

XXVI tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM
zaknoti?

XXVII tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato heterIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXVIII tada pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH |

XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

XXX gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI kintvagrIya aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIya aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti |

XXXII atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSam agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jJatvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH | tada sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe;

XXXIII pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayA-jakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayiSyate; te ca vadhadaNDAJJAM dApay-itvA paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayiSyanti |

XXXIV te tamupahasya kazaya prahrtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati |

XXXV tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAcisyate tadasmarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH |

XXXVI tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarmaM karaNIyaM?

XXXVII tada tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaiz-varyyapade samupaveSTum AjJApaya |

XXXVIII kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate |

XXXIX tada yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyaM yuvAmapi pAsy-athaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe |

XL kintu yeSamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyam kamapi mama dakSiNa-pArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XLI athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyaM cukupuH |

XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSameva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSam adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha |

XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyam vAjchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati,

XLIV yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati |

XLV yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtuJcAgataH |

XLVI atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSartham upaviS-TaH |

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLVIII tatoneke loka maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLIX tada yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati |

L tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya protthAya yIzoH samIpaM gataH |

LI tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI? tada sondhastamuvAca, he guro madIyA dRSTirbhavet |

LII tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau |

XI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayoran-tikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNaKale dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM |

III kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSayiSyati |

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhaz-AvakaM prApya mocayataH,

V etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kuto mocay-athaH?

VI tada yIzorAjJAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH |

VII atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayA-mAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH |

VIII tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH |

IX aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumAreb-hire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrsvapuruvSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet |

XI itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyAMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma |

XII aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArto babhUva |

XIII tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kiJcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastat-ropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

XIV adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujjIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH |

XV tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAjcAkAra sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra |

XVI aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayA-mAsa |

XVII lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadeva corANAM ghavaraM kurutha |

XVIII imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tatho pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gata ataste tasmAd bibhyuH |

XIX atha sAyAMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja |

XX anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH |

XXI tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva |

XXII tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita |

XXIII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate |

XXIV ato heterahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tatta-davazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha |

XXV aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate |

XXVI kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate |

XXVII anantaraM te puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAJcazca tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH,

XXVIII tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiSTosi?

XXIX tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi |

XXX yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata |

XXXI te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati |

XXXII mAnavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante |

XXXIII ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH | yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi |

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAk-SetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma |

II tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot |

III kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH |

IV tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANaghAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyastrarjan |

V tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tada te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH |

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyaM sammaMsyante, ityukt-vAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa |

VII kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayame-naM hanmastatha kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati |

VIII tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH prAkSipan |

IX anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKSetram anyesu kRSIvaleSu samarpayisyati |

X aparajca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | prAdhAnapras-taraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati |

XI etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet | | " imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApATHiSTa?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH |

XIII aparajca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodIyAMzca lokAn tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH |

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA?

XV kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJatva jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata |

XVI tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire |

XVIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

XIX he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi ta-sya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItva bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmi-mAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat |

XX kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata |

XXI tato dvitIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAta tAdRzobhavat |

XXII itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItva niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma |

XXIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryya sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan |

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUyamajJatva kimabhrAmyata na?

XXV mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti |

XXVI punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi?

XXVII Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha |

XXVIII etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM ka zreSTha? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXXIX "he isrAyelloka avadhata, asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva,

XXX yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSTha |

XXXI tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA ya dvitIyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSTha nAsti |

XXXII tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvitIya Izvaro nAsti;

XXXIII aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati |

XXXIV tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi | itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA |

XXXV anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyA-pakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

XXXVI svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa | yathA | "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza |"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH |

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca

XXXIX lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhanasthAnAni ca kAGkSante;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti |

XLI tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudra yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan |

XLII pazcAd ekA daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat |

XLIII tada yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma |

XLIV yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat |

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANamekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kiDrzAH pASANAH kiDrk ca nicayanaM |

II tada yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante |

III atha yasmin kale jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin kale pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn |

V tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata |

VI yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambaraJca zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati |

VIII dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH |

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve |

X zeSIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate |

XI kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kiJcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA |

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSataya tau ghAtayiSyanti |

XIII mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate |

XIV dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina proktaM sarvvAnAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu |

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

XVIII yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XIX yatastada yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyate ca |

XX aparaJca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepasyati |

XXI anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita |

XXII yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmmANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti |

XXIII pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

XXIV aparaJca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati |

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakSatrANi patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalastha grahAzca vicalisyanti |

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante |

XXVII anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahISyati |

XXVIII uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha |

XXIX tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAla dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta |

XXX yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXI dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadIya vANI na vicalisyati |

XXXII aparaJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jJApayati |

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, etajjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAs-tiSthata, satarkAzca bhUtva prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH |

XXXV gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizIthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgariAstiSthata |

XXXVII yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSthateti |

XIV

I tada nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSte prad-hAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayAj-cakrire;

II kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi |

III anantaraM baithaniyApu[re zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSte sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM pAtayAjcacre |

IV tasmAt kecil svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH?

V yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrAyAdapyadhikaM tasya prAp-tamUlyam daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSitA sAkAM vAcAyuhyan |

VI kintu yIzuruVaca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kRtavati |

VII daridrAH sarvvada yuSmAbhiH saha tiSthanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSthAmi |

VIII asya yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyam, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat |

IX ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyam pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrakar-mmaitat pracArayiSyate |

X tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANameka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya |

XI te tasya vAkyam samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratya-jAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNayopAyaM mRgayAmAsa |

XII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotmavArthaM meSamAraNASamaye ziSyastaM papracchaH kutra gatva vayam nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan?

XIII tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayam prerayan babhAse yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSy-ohaM nistArotsavIyam bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sa bhojanazAla kutrAsti?

XV tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmas-madarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM |

^{XVI} tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm |

^{XVII} anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

^{XVIII} sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate |

^{XIX} tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kima-haM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM?

^{XX} tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva |

^{XXI} manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadram-abhaviSyat |

^{XXII} aparajca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAse, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM |

^{XXIII} anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvezvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH |

^{XXIV} aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat |

^{XXV} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAk-SArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi |

^{XXVI} tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

^{XXVII} atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati |

^{XXVIII} kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAllaM vrajiSyAmi |

^{XXIX} tadA pitaraH pratibabhAse, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati |

^{XXX} tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase |

^{XXXI} kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvve'pItare tathaiva babhASire |

^{XXXII} aparajca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvada-haM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata |

^{XXXIII} atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

^{XXXIV} nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata |

^{XXXV} tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu |

^{XXXVI} aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu |

^{XXXVII} tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi?

^{XXXVIII} parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayad-hvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM |

^{XXXIX} atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAJcacre |

^{XL} parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA teSAM locanAni nidraya pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavya ta etad boddhuM na zekuH |

XLII tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmy-
atha? yatheSTaM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApi-
lokAnAM pANiSu samarpyate |

XLIII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata
sa samIpaM AyAtaH |

XLIV imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA ziSyaH
pradhAnayAjakAnAM upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalagu-
DadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn |

XLV aparaJcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yama-
haM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata |

XLVI ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM
cucumba |

XLVII tada te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH |

XLVIII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyA-
jakasya dAsamekaM prahrtya tasya karNaM ciccheda |

XLIX pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM
dharttAM samAyAtAH?

L tada sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire |

LI athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan
yuvalokai rdhRto

LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre |

LIII aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca ma-
hAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM
ninyuH |

LIV pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya kiGkaraiH
sahopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha |

LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena
sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH |

LVI anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyate dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta |

LVII sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayA-
mAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM
mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti |

LIX kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakatha na saGgAtAH |

LX atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat
sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH
punarapi taM prSTAvAn tvAM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata?

LXII tada yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyaJca sarvvazaktimato dakSINa-
pArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM san-
drakSyatha |

LXIII tada mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi
kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati |

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya
capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitare'TTAlikAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSya babhASe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH |

LXVIII kintu sopahnutyA jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTo rurAva |

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH |

LXX tataH sa dvtIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustva-mavazyam teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlyo nara iti tavocAranaM prakAzayati |

LXXI tada sa zaphAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM |

LXXII tadAnIM dvtIyavAraM kukkuTo 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvtIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIzunA samuditaM tat tada saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

XV

I atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItva samarpayAmAsuH |

II tada pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJa? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaitte tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati |

V kantu yIzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

VI aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati |

VII ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt |

VIII ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA loka uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH |

IX tada pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJanaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

X yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyata eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda |

XI kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH |

XII atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyanAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

XIII tada te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya |

XIV tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya |

XV tada pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchAn barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahrtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVI anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItva senAnivahaM samAhuyat |

XVII pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya

XVIII he yihUdIyanAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktva taM namaskarttAmArebhire |

XIX tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH

XX itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhA-payan kruze veddhuM bahirninyuzca|

XXI tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINIyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH|

XXII atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

XXIII te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha|

XXIV tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya

XXV tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH|

XXVI aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam AropayAJcakruH|

XXVII tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte|

XXVIII tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta|

XXIX anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAn-dolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,

XXX adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha|

XXXI kiJca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti|

XXXII yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad dRSTva vizvasiSyAmaH; kiJca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|

XXXIII atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmAM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobhUt|

XXXIV tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eLI eLI lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAkSIH kuto hi mAM?"

XXXV tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati|

XXXVI tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi|

XXXVII atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau|

XXXVIII tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt|

XXXIX kiJca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNaya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovatat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam|

XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zA-lomI ca yAH striyo

XLI gAllpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA aneka nAryo yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH|

XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

XLIII IzvararAjyApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce|

XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kada mRta iti papraccha|

XLV zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJatvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau|

XLVI pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasa veSTAy-itvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe|

XLVII kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

XVI

I atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravYANi krItvA

II saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSE sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH|

III kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti!

IV etarhi nirIkSya pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH|

V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yu-vAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH|

VI so'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata|

VII kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAKsAt kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathay-ata|

VIII tAH kampita vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca|

IX aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH sapt-abhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau|

X tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|

XI kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan|

XII pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzanaM dadau!

XIII tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan|

XIV zeSata ekAdazaziSyesu bhojanopaviSTesu yIzustebyo darzanaM dadau tathot-thAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMaviz-vAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|

XV atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata|

XVI tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate|

XVII kiJca ye pratySyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te man-nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|

XVIII aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pIte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu karArpate te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca|

XIX atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upa-viveza|

XX tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prab-hustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

IUKalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH |

III ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRD-hapramANani yathA prApnoSi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam |

V yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhavA ilIzevAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm |

VII tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhatAm |

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti

IX tadA yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt |

X taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

XI sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau |

XII taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca |

XIII tadA sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAta tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yo□han iti kariSyasi |

XIV kiJca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti ca |

XV yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyelvaMzIyAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati |

XVII santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmajJanaM pratyanAjJAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtuJca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati |

XVIII tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA |

XIX tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSadvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH |

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kale phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava |

XXI tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM menire |

XXII sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHz-abdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire |

XXIII anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma |

XXIV katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavatiI babhUva

XXV pazcAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApa-
mAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRta-
vAn|

XXVI aparajca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mase jAte gAllpradezIyanAsaratpure

XXVII dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSaya yA mariyamnAmakumArI
vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH|

XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH
paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya|

XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti
manasA cintayAmAsa|

XXX tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugra-
hosti|

XXXI pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti
kariSyasi|

XXXII sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati;
aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvada rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto
na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhase nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi
kathametat sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya za-
ktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate
sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati|

XXXVI aparajca pazya tava jJAtirillizevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA
vArddhake santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt|

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya|

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava
vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananatarAM dUtastasyAH samIpAt
pratasthe|

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihU-
dAyA nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya grhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilizevAM sambodhyAvadat|

XLI tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilizevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati
tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilizevA pavitreNATmanA paripUrNA sati

XLII proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH
zizuzca dhanyaH|

XLIII tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saub-
hAgyametat|

XLIV pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH
zizurAnandan nanartta|

XLV ya strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyAM
sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati|

XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM
manaH|

XLVII mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati|

XLVIII akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM
dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada|

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma
kRtavAn mannimittakaM|

L ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampA tadIyA ca sarv-
vadaiva sutiSThati |

LI svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM
vikIryyante'bhimaninaH |

LII siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH | padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn
saMsthApayatyapi |

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH | sakalAn dhanino lokAn
visRjed riktahastakAn |

LIV ibrAhImi ca tadvaMze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA
sAkSat pratizrutaM |

LV isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM | |

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevayA sahoSivA vyAghuyya
nijanivezanaM yayau |

LVII tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoSTa |

LVIII tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsi-
naH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire |

LIX tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM
tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH |

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavayam |

LXI tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti |

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM
nAma kAriSyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati | tasmAt
sarvve AzcaryyaM menire |

LXIV tatSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNa-
muccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra |

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihU-
dAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH |

LXVI tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzoyam bAlo
bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt |

LXVII tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM
bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa |

LXVIII isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH | anugRhya nijAllokAn sa
eva parimocayet |

LXIX vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM | yAvajjIvaJca dharmmeNa
sAralyena ca nirbhayAH |

LXX sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca | svakIyaM supavitraJca saMsm-
Rtya niyamaM sada |

LXXI kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH | ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM
zapathaM kRtavAn purA |

LXXII tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca | RñtIyAkAriNazcaiva kareb-
hyo rakSaNAya naH |

LXXIII sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH |

LXXIV yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu |

LXXV vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam |

LXXVI ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH | tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti
pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi | asmAkam caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sada | evaM
dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH |

LXXVII upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi | kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva
paramezvaraH |

LXXVIII UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM | tayAnukam-
payA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane |

LXXXIX paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJAnavizrANanAya ca | prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM
tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi | |

LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhyA ca varddhitumArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo
vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat |

II

I aparaJca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agas-
takaisara AjJApayAmAsa |

II tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM
prArebhe |

III ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH |

IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA
mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlIpradezasya nAsarat-
nagarAd

V yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma |

VI anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite

VII sa taM prathamasaM prAsosta kintu tasmin vAsagrHe sthAnAbhAvAd bAl-
akaM vastreNa veSTayitVA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa |

VIII anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAYai tatpradeze sthitVA
rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karma kurvanti,

IX teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tAdA catuSpArzve
paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire |

X tAdA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM
trAtA prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa,

XI sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn
jJApayAmi |

XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatVA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM
drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati |

XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAm
imAM kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvavAdisuH, yathA,

XIV sarvvordvasthanIzvarasya mahima samprakazyatAM | zAntirbhUyAt
pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati | |

XV tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH paras-
param avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasya
yAtharyam jJAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehampuraM yamaH |

XVI pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajitVA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlaka-
Jca dadRzuH |

XVII itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAJcakruH |

XVIII tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAz-
caryyaM menire |

XIX kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayA-
mAsa |

XX tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutVA dRSTvA ca meSapAlakA Izvarasya
guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvVANAHA parAvRtya yayuH |

XXI atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite tasya garbb-
hasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyam
yIzuriti cakrire |

XXII tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite,

XXIII "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpyatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthayA

XXIV yIzuM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArA-vatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH |

XXV yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAnt-vanAmapekSya tasthau kiJca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH |

XXVI aparaM prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvayA na dRSTe tvam na mariSyasIti vAkyam pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata |

XXVII aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA

XXVIII zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXIX he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyatAm |

XXX yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM |

XXXI isrAyelliyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM |

XXXII yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajJanaH | saeva vidyate'smAkAM dhraVaM nayanaganogare | |

XXXIII tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte |

XXXIV tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMzamadhya bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya ca tathA virodha-pAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakATikaraNaya balakoyam niyuktosti |

XXXV tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyante |

XXXVI aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhita hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyad-vAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM

XXXVII mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya

XXXVIII paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimapekSya sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jJApayAmAsa |

XXXIX itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca galilo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte |

XL tatpazcAd balakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJanena paripUrNa AtmanA zakti-mAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva |

XLI tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlamam agaccha-tAm |

XLII aparaJca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatva

XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUza-lami tiSThati | yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA

XLIV sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA tadudde zamaprApya

XLV tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAjcakratuH |

XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhya teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH |

XLVII tadA tasya buddhya pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante |

XLVIII tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako jananI ca camaccakratuH kiJca tasya mAta tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma |

XLIX tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jJAyate?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM |

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa |

LII atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAJatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantIyapI-lato yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAllpradezasya rAJa philipanaMA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAJasIt luSanIyanAMA avilInIdezasya rAJasIt

II hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAJkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati

III sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezan sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe |

IV yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAJapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna |

V kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH | kAriSyante nataH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvataH | kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvaH | kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH |

VI IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH | ityetat prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

VII ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMza AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetayAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrahIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyam phalam phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrahImaH santAnotpadane samarthaH |

IX aparaJca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalam na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca |

X tadAnIM lokAstAM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XI tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu |

XII tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIita |

XIV anantaraM senAgaNa etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSya tiSThata |

XV aparaJca lokA apekSayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAta na veti?

XVI tada yohan sarvvAn vyAJahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati |

XVII aparaJca tasya haste zURpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM praspHoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANi sarvvANyanirv-vANavahnina dAhayiSyati |

XVIII yohan upadezenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa |
 XIX aparajca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi
 tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca
 XX yohanA tiraskRto bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma
 cakAra |
 XXI itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya
 majjitaH |
 XXII tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA
 mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tAdA tvaM mama priyaH putrast-
 vayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva |
 XXIII tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt | laukikajJAnE tu sa
 yUSaphaH putraH,
 XXIV yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH
 putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH |
 XXV yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH
 putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH |
 XXVI nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeH putraH,
 zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdaH putraH |
 XXVII yihUda yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH,
 sirubbAbil zaltiyelaH putraH, zaltiyel nereH putraH |
 XXVIII nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koSamaH putraH, koSam
 ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH |
 XXIX er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm
 mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH |
 XXX leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH,
 yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH |
 XXXI iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya
 putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH |
 XXXII dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas
 salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH |
 XXXIII nahazon amminAdabaH putraH, amminAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiS-
 roNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH |
 XXXIV yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH,
 ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH |
 XXXV nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag
 evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH |
 XXXVI zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH
 putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH |
 XXXVII lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH
 putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH |
 XXXVIII kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam
 Izvarasya putraH |

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddanadyAH parAvRtyAt-
 manA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhUt,
 II kiJca tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn |
 III tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn
 AjJayA pUpAn kuru |

- IV tadA yIzuruVaca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIz-
varasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi rjIvati |
- V tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItvA nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni
darzitavAn |
- VI pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan
mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamecchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomi,
- VII tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametad tavaiva bhaviSyati |
- VIII tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM
paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca |
- IX atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItvA mandirasya cUDAyA upari samupavezya
jagAda tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH
- X pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH |
- XI rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA | na laget prastarAghAtast-
vAM dhariSyanti te tathA |
- XII tadA yIzunaM pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA
parIkSasva |
- XIII pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktvA yayau |
- XIV tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcatur-
dizaM vyAnaze |
- XV sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito babhUva |
- XVI atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajan-
agehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau |
- XVII tato yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM
vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha |
- XVIII AtmA tu paramezasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreSu susaMvAdaM vak-
tuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca |
bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte rgHoSayituM vacaH | netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM
baddhajanAnapi |
- XIX parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca | sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva
prahiNoti saH | |
- XX tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samupaviSTaH,
tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire |
- XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni
sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe |
- XXII tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kiJca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiraanugrahasya
kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na?
- XXIII tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi
yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAMetAM
yUyamevAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha |
- XXIV punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI
svadeze satkArAM na prApnoti |
- XXV aparaJca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi
yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm
isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan,
- XXVI kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzci-
dapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt |
- XXVII aparaJca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH
kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto
nAbhUt |
- XXVIII imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagehasthita lokAH sakrodham utthAya

XXXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste
tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma |

XXXI tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrA-
mavAre lokAnupadeSTum ArabdhavAn |

XXXII tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan |

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana ucaiH kathayA-
mAsa,

XXXIV he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimas-
mAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi |

XXXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyab-
hUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kiJcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn |

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM ca-
matkAraH | eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te
bahirgacchanti |

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot |

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza
tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM
cakruH |

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSit
tataH sA tatSaNam utthAya tAn siSeve |

XL atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH
samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra |

XLI tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya
putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA
tadvaktuM niSiSedha |

XLII aparaJca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanviccha-
ntastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan |

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni
purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM |

XLIV atha gaIllo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza |

V

I anantaraM yIzurekaDA gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka IzvarIyakathAM
zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH |

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvaM
vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti |

III tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIraT kiJciddUraM yAtuM tasmin
vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn |

IV pazcAt taM prastAvam samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA
matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa |

V tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya
matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH |

VI atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH |

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan
tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam |

VIII tadA zimompitarastad vilokya yIzocaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro
mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn |

IX yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimona tatsaGginazca camatkRtavantaH;
zimonaH sahaAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemau tAdRzau babhUvatuH |

X tada yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisIradyaArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi|

XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH|

XII tataH paraM yIzau kasmIMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastam vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH pativA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavanicchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti|

XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM sprZan babhAse tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH|

XIV pazcAt sa tamAjJApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpaJca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjJAnusAreNa dravyamutmRjasva ca|

XV tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca lokA AjagmuH|

XVI atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAjcacre|

XVII aparaJca ekada yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUziloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kale lokAnAmArogyakArANat prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze|

XVIII pazcAt kiyanto lokA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samI-pamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayituJca vyApriyanta|

XIX kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhApRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH|

XX tada yIzusteSam IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he manava tava pApamakSamyata|

XXI tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vina pApam kSantuM kaH zaknoti?

XXII tada yIzusteSam itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebhyokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?

XXIII tava pApakSama jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye ka katha sukathyA?

XXIV kintu prThivyAM pApam kSantuM manavasutasya samarthyamastIti yatha yUyaM jJatuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRham yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi|

XXV tasmAt sa tatksaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSat nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau|

XXVI tasmAt sarvve vismaya prApta manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH|

XXVII tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi|

XXVIII tasmAt sa tatksANat sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya|

XXIX anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tada taiH sa hAneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH|

XXX tasmAt karaNat caNDAlAnAM pApilokAnAjca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyud-dhaM karttumArebhire|

XXXI tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva|

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva |

XXXIII tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca?

XXXIV tadA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsay-ituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tadA te samupavatsyanti |

XXXVI soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavas-traM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelaJca na bhavati |

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato nav-InadrAkSArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati |

XXXVIII tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA bhavati |

XXXIX aparajca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItva kopi nUtanaM na vAJchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam |

VI

I acaraJca parvvaNo dviIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittva kareSu marddayitva khAditumAreb-hire |

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi?

V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati |

VI anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadizati | tadA tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn |

VII tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire |

VIII tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditva taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM provAca, tvamut-thAya madhyasthAne tiSTha |

IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaram prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat |

XI tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantri-tAH |

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn |

XIII atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye

XIV pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca

XV mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimon

XVI ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ISkarIy-otIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakArA |

XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUzAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthaJca tasya samIpe tasthuH |

XVIII amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyAM prApuH |

XIX sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM sprastuM yetire |

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUYaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti |

XXI he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM hasisyatha |

XXII yadA lokA manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RñtIyisyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUYaM dhanyAH |

XXIII svarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhavisyati, etadanthaM tasmin dine prolasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhavisyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan |

XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUYaM sukhaM prApnuta | hanta paritRptA yUYaM kSudhita bhavisyatha;

XXV iha hasanto yUYaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyaJca |

XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhavisyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhavisyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH |

XXVII he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM kuruta |

XXVIII ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM |

XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyAM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya |

XXX yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva |

XXXI parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUYamapi tathAcarata |

XXXII ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu prIyamANeSu prIyante |

XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvvanti |

XXXIV yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti |

XXXV ato yUYaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhavisyati, yUYaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtagh-nAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati |

XXXVI ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUYamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata |

XXXVII aparaJca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM doSIkRtA na bhavisyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUYamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante |

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varaJca lokAH parimANa-pAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya proJcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpay-iSyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate |

XXXIX atha sa tebhyo dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM pan-thAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH?

XL guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti |

XLI aparaJca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTva tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajJAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyam bhrAtaram katham vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM su-dRSTiM prApsyasi |

XLIII anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANAdataH phalaistaravo jJAyante |

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRk-SAdapi kopi drAkSaphalam na pAtayati |

XLV tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duSTo lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgac-chanti |

XLVI aparaJca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamyA tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

XLVIII yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati |

XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vina mRdupari gRhanirmmAtra samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate |

VII

I tataH paraM sa lokANAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH pIDita AsIt |

III ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamyA dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgama-nArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa |

IV te yIzorantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonu-grahaM prAptum arhati |

V yataH sosmajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmita-vAn |

VI tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyam taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot | he prabho svayam zramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII kiJcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati |

VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurviti prokte sa tadeva karoti |

IX yIzuridaM vAkyaM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM |

X tataste preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM piDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH |

XI pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH |

XII teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanMAturekaputrastanmAta ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo lokA Asan |

XIII prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH | sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

XIV tadA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSya tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjJApayAmi |

XV tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa |

XVI tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH |

XVII tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnaze |

XVIII tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu

XIX sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH?

XX pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn |

XXI tasmin daNDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,

XXII yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi khajjAzcaraNani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanani mRtAzca jIvanani prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

XXIII etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jJApayatam |

XXIV tayo rdUtayo rgatayoHsato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM?

XXV yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhujjate ca te rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti |

XXVI tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

XXVII pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM | gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati | yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan |

XXVIII ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striya garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH |

XXIX aparajca sarvve lokAH karamajcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yohana majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirDoSaM menire |

XXX kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasy-opadezaM niSphalam akurvvan |

XXXI atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH?

XXXII ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vaMzIraVAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTa, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyam na vyalapiSTa, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upama bhavati|

XXXIII yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam|

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm|

XXXV kintu jJAnino jJAnaM nirdoSaM viduH|

XXXVI pazcAdekaH phirUzI yIzuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktumupaviSTaH|

XXXVII etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAvekSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTa nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda|

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTa|

XL tada yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kiJcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu|

XLI ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH paJcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa|

XLII tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi|

XLIII zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNaM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH|

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIt|

XLV tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaramSta|

XLVI tvaJca madIyottamAGge kiJcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt|

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate|

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata|

XLIX tada tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatRasta tvaM kSemeNa vraja|

VIII

I aparajca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe|

II tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryya yohanA zUZAnA

III prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan |

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa | ekaH kRSibalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

V tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca |

VI katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH |

VII katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH |

VIII tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyAGkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH | sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

IX tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhyamadhiAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntena kathyante |

XI dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA |

XII ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH |

XIII ye kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamaTraM pratItya parIkSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH |

XIV ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena eHhikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH |

XV kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH |

XVI aparaJca pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti |

XVII yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

XVIII ato yUYaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate |

XIX aparaJca yIzo rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH | tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAc cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAta bhrAtarazca |

XXII anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vyaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH |

XXIII teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajhaJbhagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa | tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH | tadA sa utthAya vAyUM taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH |

XXV sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca paras-paraM jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati |

XXVI tataH paraM gAlIlpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM la-gantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSaccakAra | sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa |

XXVIII sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairja-gAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya |

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastam mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokAH zRGkhalena nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau |

XXX anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtastamAzizriyuH |

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayAsmAn |

XXXII tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amUM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajJau |

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtastam mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatksaNaT kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuH |

XXXIV tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamaNa nagaraM grAmaJca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH |

XXXV tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtam parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzozcaraNasanidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH |

XXXVI ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH |

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdiksthA bahavo jana atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma |

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAJcakre

XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijjApaya, yIzuH kathAMetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitvA yIzusatadartam yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitUM prArebhe |

XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstam AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire |

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat | tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgama babhUva |

XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararogagrastA nAna vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yoSit sA yIzoH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza |

XLIV tasmAt tatksaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH |

XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM sprSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sprSTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?

XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sprSTo, yato mattaH zakti rnirgateti mayA nizcitamajJayi |

XLVII tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe pa-
pAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat
tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau |

XLVIII tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm
akArSIIt tvaM kSemeNa yAhi |

XLIX yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM
babhASe, tava kanya mRtA guruM mA klizAna |

L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi
tasmAt sA jIviSyati |

LI atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAyA mAtaraM
pitaraJca vinA, anyAM kaJcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa |

LII aparajca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rodiSTa
kanya na mRtA nidrAti |

LIII kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jJAtvA te tamupajahasuH |

LIV pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye
tvamuttiSTha,

LV tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sA tatKSaNAAd uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai
kiJcid bhakSyAM dAtum Adideza |

LVI tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH
kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM |

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca
tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyajca dadau |

II aparajca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAMArogyaM karttu-
Jca preraNakAle tAn jagAda |

III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, eSAM
kimapi mA gRhIIta |

IV yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane
tiSThata |

V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tas-
mAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkam padadhULIH
sampaAtayata |

VI atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM piDitAn svasthAn
karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArebhire |

VII etarhi herod rAjA yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivije

VIII yataH kecidUcurohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat | kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM dat-
tavAn; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH |

IX kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM
vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat |

X anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzave
kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItva
guptaM jagAma |

XI pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya
prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca |

XII aparajca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH,
vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagaraNi grAmaNi gatvA vAsasthAnAni
prApya bhakSyadvavyANI kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu |

XIII tadA sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimit-tameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krIteSu na bhavati |

XIV tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XV tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH |

XVI tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGkta ca lokebhyaH pariveSaNArthaM ziSyesu samarpayAmbab-hUva |

XVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTAnAJca dvAdaza Dallakan saMja-gRhuH |

XVIII athaikada nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti |

XX tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH |

XXI tadA sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJaya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tenotthAtavyam |

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

XXIV yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyAM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yada svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJasyati |

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane'pi daNDayamAnAH santi |

XXVIII etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha |

XXIX atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastra-mujjvalazuklaM jAtaM |

XXX aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tena sAr-dhaM kathayitum ArebhAte |

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH |

XXXIII atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkAM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi nrirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire |

XXXV tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathayAM mano nidhatta |

XXXVI iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinAM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktVA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH |

XXXVII pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSAat karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH |

XXXVIII teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH |

XXXIX bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati |

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH |

XLI tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya |

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUtau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa |

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Caryye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe,

XLIV katheyaM yuSmAkaM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayisyate |

XLV kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH |

XLVI tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAMetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH |

XLVII tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM veditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

XLVIII yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati |

XLIX aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedham | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

L taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkam na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkam sapakSo bhavati |

LI anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa |

LII tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyANAM grAmaM pravivizuH |

LIII kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

LIV ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAjJApayamaH? bhavAn kimitchat?

LV kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha |

LVI manujasuto manujANAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH |

LVII tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi |

LVIII tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIDani ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti |

LIX tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu |

LX tadA yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarI-yarAjjyasya kathAM pracAraya |

LXI tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata |

LXII tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjjyaM nArhati |

X

I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn |

II tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAd-dhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAminaM prArthayad-hvaM |

III yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNomi |

IV yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIIta, mArga-madhye kamapi mA namata ca |

V aparAJca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAKyaM prathamaM vadata |

VI tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate |

VII aparAJca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

VIII anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha |

IX tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha |

X kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha,

XI yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikU-lyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta |

XII ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati |

XIII ha ha korAsIn nagara, ha ha baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyANi karmmANyAkriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagaray-orakAriSyanta, tada ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipyA samupavizya samakhetsyanta |

XIV ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhav-iSyati |

XV he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhav-iSyasi |

XVI yo jano yuSmAkaM vAKyaM gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAKyaM gRhIAti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti |

XVII atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti |

- XVIII** tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam |
- XIX** pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati |
- XX** bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata |
- XXI** tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivy-orekAdhipate pitastvaM jJAnavatAM viduSAJca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gocara uttamam |
- XXII** pitRA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti |
- XXIII** tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni |
- XXIV** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta |
- XXV** anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM?
- XXVI** yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi?
- XXVII** tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca |
- XXVIII** tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi |
- XXIX** kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jJApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,
- XXX** eko jano yirUZAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH |
- XXXI** akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena jagAma |
- XXXII** ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma |
- XXXIII** kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata |
- XXXIV** tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSArasaJca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve |
- XXXV** parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAagamanakAle parizotsyAmi |
- XXXVI** eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate?
- XXXVII** tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra | tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara |
- XXXVIII** tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra |
- XXXIX** tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe |
- XL** kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpa-mAgatya babhAse; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM

bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavata kiJcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu |

^{XLl} tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvam nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavati vyagrA cAsi,

^{XLII} kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste | aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgam kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyamA vRtaH |

XI

^I anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu |

^{II} tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvam, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvam bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchaya sarvvaM bhavatu |

^{III} pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyam bhojyaM dehi |

^{IV} yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyas-mAkaM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM manaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa |

^V pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatva vadati,

^{VI} he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNam dehi;

^{VII} tada sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAram ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi,

^{VIII} tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanata utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati |

^{IX} ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvam tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvam tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAram mokSyate |

^X yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAram mocyate |

^{XI} putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANam dadAti va matsye yAcite tasmai sarpam dadAti

^{XII} va aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste?

^{XIII} tasmAdeva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

^{XIV} anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto manuSo vAkyam vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AzcaryyaM menire |

^{XV} kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyam bAlasibUba arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati |

^{XVI} tam parIkSituM kecid AkAziyam ekaM cihnam darzayituM tam prArthayAJ-cakrire |

^{XVII} tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJatva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhashtha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti |

^{XVIII} tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tada tasya rAjyaM katham sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAham bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha |

XXIX yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti |

XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati |

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati |

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANI gRhAti |

XXIII ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhAti sa vikirati |

XXIV aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatoHaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi |

XXV tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTvA

XXVI tatSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti | tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza duHkhatarA bhavati |

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnArI tamuc-caiHsvaraM provAca, yA yoSIt tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya |

XXVIII kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyAH |

XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, Ad-hunika duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kiJciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate |

XXX yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidya-mAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati |

XXXI vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI prot-thAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjJI sulemana upadezakathAM zrotuM prThivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate |

XXXII aparajca vicArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItiyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate |

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApay-ati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati |

XXXIV dehasya pradIpazcakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallmasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati |

XXXV asmAt kArANAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava |

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIpti-mad bhaviSyati |

XXXVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza |

XXXVIII kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmAGkSIt etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz CaryyaM mene |

XXXIX tadA prabhustaM provAca yUyaM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanap-
AtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca
paripUrNaM tiSThati |

XL he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuS-
mAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti |

XLII kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAya
arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamAM pAlay-
itvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt |

XLIII hA hA phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu
prIyadhve |

XLIV vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya
tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha |

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyene-
dRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi |

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyan
bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGgu[]lyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha |

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM
zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha |

XLVIII tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva
sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirm-
mAtha |

XLIX ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritA-
Mzca preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti |

L etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye
hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyantaM

LI jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAs-
tatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSMAnahaM
nizcitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

LII hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jJAnasya kuJcikaM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye
praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH |

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAya doSaM dharttamicchanto
nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca prArebhire |

XII

I tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nye-
SAMupari patitum upacakrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASe, yUyaM phirUzinAM
kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

II yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna
jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

III andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA dIptau
zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRharpRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate |

IV he bandhavo yuSMAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzam vinA kimapyaparam
karttuM na zakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiSTa |

V tarhi kasmAd bhetyavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM
nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM
kuruta |

VI paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante?
tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati |

VII yuSmAkaM ziraHkezA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH |

VIII aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSan mAM svIkaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSat taM svIkariSyati |

IX kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSanmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSad aham asvIkariSyAmi |

X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati |

XI yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjjakartRnAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata;

XII yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati |

XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAJJApayatu bhavan |

XIV kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgaJca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavan?

XV anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati |

XVI pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni |

XVII tataH sa manasa cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?

XVIII tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bhaGktvA bRhadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmi |

XIX aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyANi saJcitAni santi vizrAmAM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukaJca kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat,

XX re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti?

XXI ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayAM karoti sopi tAdRzaH |

XXII atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTa |

XXIII bhakSyAjjiVanaM bhUSaNAccharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati |

XXIV kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatara na kiM?

XXV aparaJca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lako yuSmAkaM madhye kosti?

XXVI ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXVIII adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUlliyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNaM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayisyati?

XXXIX ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdigidhvaJca |

XXX jagato devArccakA etAni sarvvANi ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayo-
janamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti |

XXXI ataevezvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni
dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante |

XXXII he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaisTa yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuS-
mAkaM pituH sammatirasti |

XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM
caurA nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake
'kSayaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca;

XXXIV yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM manaH |

XXXV aparaJca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayituM
yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata |

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva
dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya
svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati |

XXXVIII yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsA
dhanyAH |

XXXIX aparaJca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti
tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta |

XL ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve
tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati |

XLI tada pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn
uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojya-
pariveSaNAya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIzaH
kosti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso
dhanyaH |

XLIV ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSy-
ati |

XLV kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn
praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati
tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH
saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati |

XLVII yo dAsaH prabhe rAjJAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAjJAnusAreNa ca
kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati |
yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya
nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante |

XLIX ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva
prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta?

L kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna
bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi |

LI melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuSmAn
vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi |

LII yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthapanAnAM madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janANAM pratikUla bhaviSyanti |

LIII pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati |

LIV sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate |

LV aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate |

LVI re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha,

LVII kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

LVIII aparaJca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAdud-dhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati | vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

LIX tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvAM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi |

XIII

I aparaJca pIlAto yeSAM gAlIlyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIlyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH |

II tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKaraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlyebhyopyadhikApinastAn bodhadhve?

III yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

IV aparaJca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzA-lami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve?

V yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

VI anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSetramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn | pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa,

VII kintu phalAprApteH karaNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsara-trayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi |

VIII tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi |

IX tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chetsyasi |

X atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati

XI tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyu-pAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI,

XII tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurb-balyAt tvAM mukta bhava |

XIII tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe |

XIV kintu vizrAmavAre yIzuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavayaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata |

XV tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

XVI tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA?

XVII eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvama-hAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat |

XVIII anantaraM sovadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi?

XIX yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasIyavihaga Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM |

XX punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrAyaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa,

XXI tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM |

XXII tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma |

XXIII tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH pari-trAsyante?

XXIV tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti |

XXV gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi |

XXVI tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKSAd vayaM bhejjanaM pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAkAM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn |

XXVII kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata |

XXVIII tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdan-tagharSaNaJca kariSyatha |

XXIX aparaJca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti |

XXX pazyatetthaM zeSIyA lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti |

XXXI aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati |

XXXII tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAMetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata |

XXXIII tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryrUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate |

XXXIV he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH |

XXXV pazyata yuSmAkAM vAsasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhav-iSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha |

XIV

I anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkSitum Arebhire |

- II tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH |
- III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH |
- IV tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;
- V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatKsaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiSyati?
- VI tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH |
- VII aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadu-padezakathAM jagAda,
- VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH | tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte
- IX nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyam ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upaveSTum udyamSyasi |
- X asmAt kArANadeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopaviSTANAM sakalanAM sAKsAt tvaM manyo bhaviSyasi |
- XI yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |
- XII tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati |
- XIII kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn nimantraya,
- XIV tata AziSaM lapyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArm-mikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapyase |
- XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapyate saeva dhanyaH |
- XVI tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa |
- XVII tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata |
- XVIII kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire | prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |
- XIX anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |
- XX aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavanahaM tasmAt kArANAd yAtuM na zaknomi |
- XXI pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAKsAt sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH kupitva svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya san-nivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn atrAnaya |
- XXII tato dAsO'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJANusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti |
- XXIII tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca yAtva madIyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya |
- XXIV ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtrib-hojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati |
- XXV anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,
- XXVI yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAna bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAZca, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVII yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVIII durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti?

XXIX noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,

XXX tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti |

XXXI aparaJca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyaNi gRhItvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH?

XXXII yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSyas sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta |

XXXIII tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

XV

I tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca lokA upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan |

II tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sARddhaM bhuMkte |

III tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

IV kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAn vihaya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

V tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhaya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

VI hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sARddham Anandata |

VII tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakArANAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kArANAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate |

VIII aparaJca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSit kAste?

IX prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sARddham Anandata |

X tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate |

XI aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

XII tayoh kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau |

XIII katipayAt kaIAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa |

XIV tasya sarvvadhane vyayam gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe |

^{XV} tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa |

^{XVI} kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalena piciNDapUraNAM vavA-Jcha |

^{XVII} zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujō dAsA yatheSTaM tatodhikaJca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH |

^{XVIII} ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam

^{XIX} tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya |

^{XX} pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSya dayAJcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca |

^{XXI} tadA putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca |

^{XXII} kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApay-atainaM haste caGgurIyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata;

^{XXIII} puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma |

^{XXIV} yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire |

^{XXV} tatkaAle tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt | atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAJca zabdaM zrutvA

^{XXVI} dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?

^{XXVII} tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM mArItavAn |

^{XXVIII} tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa |

^{XXIX} tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaJcidapyAJJAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;

^{XXX} kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mArItavAn |

^{XXXI} tadA tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava |

^{XXXII} kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam |

XVI

^I aparaJca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati

^{II} tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na sthAsyasi |

^{III} tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM |

^{IV} ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate |

^V pazcAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?

^{VI} tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra paJcAzataM likha |

^{VII} pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha |

^{VIII} tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA vartta-mAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti |

^{IX} ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthana dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti |

^X yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bhavati |

^{XI} ataeva ayathArthana dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayisYati?

^{XII} yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyad-hanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati?

^{XIII} kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIya-mANo'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha |

^{XIV} tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH |

^{XV} tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSAN darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyam tad Izvarasya ghrNYaM |

^{XVI} yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdi-nAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca |

^{XVII} varaM nabhasaH prRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindo-rapi lopo na bhaviSyati |

^{XVIII} yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati |

^{XIX} eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca |

^{XX} sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojana-pAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAJchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat;

^{XXI} atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan |

^{XXII} kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH |

^{XXIII} pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tat kroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca;

^{XXIV} he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgAM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi |

^{XXV} tadA ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati |

^{XXVI} aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkaJca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya loka etat sthAnamAyA-tuM na zaknuvanti |

XXVII tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi

XXVIII te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya |

XXIX tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM |

XXX tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti |

XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante |

XVII

I itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati |

II eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapesaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM |

III yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAta yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva |

IV punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva |

V tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vizvAsaM varddhaya |

VI prabhuruVaca, yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtva samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvaho bhaviSyati |

VII aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitVA vA pazUn cArayitVA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti?

VIII varaJca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?

IX tena dAsena prabhorAjJAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA |

X itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkartavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM |

XI sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlIpradezamadhyena gacchati,

XII etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSat kRtVA

XIII dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn |

XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakanAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH |

XV tadA teSAmekaH svAM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta;

XVI sa cAsIt zomiroNI |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata |

XIX tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XX atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUZibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanena na bhaviSyati |

XXI ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste |

XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAJchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti |

XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyam lokA vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca |

XXIV yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate |

XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajJAtavyaH |

XXVI nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati |

XXVII yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhuJjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca;

XXVIII itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropana-gRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat

XXX tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati |

XXXI tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAne-tum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

XXXII loTaH patnIM smarata |

XXXIII yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

XXXV striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayorekA dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate |

XXXVI puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

XXXVII tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti |

XVIII

I aparajca lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzuna dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH |

II kutracinnagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nA-manyata |

III atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhava tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvviti nivedayAmAsa |

IV tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye

V tathApyeSA vidhava mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sa sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati |

VI pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhad-hvaM |

VII Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

VIII yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

IX ye svAn dhArmmikAn jJAtva parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRggbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa |

X ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau |

XI tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XII saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa |

XIII kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa |

XIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNya-vattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

XV atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH |

XVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhIAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti |

XVIII aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XIX yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vina kopi paramo na bhavati |

XX paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyam mA dehi, mAtaram pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA ya AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi |

XXI tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcarAmi |

XXII iti kathAM zruttva yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava |

XXIII kintvetAM kathAM zruttva sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt |

XXIV tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare |

XXVI zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate?

XXVII sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM |

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vyaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava paz-cAdgAmino'bhavAma |

XXIX tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava

XXX iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vyaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate;

XXXII vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpayiSyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrtya taM haniSyanti ca,

XXXIII kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |

XXXIV etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kiJcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jJAtuM na zekuzca |

XXXV atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot

XXXVI sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatKArANaM pRSTavAn |
 XXXVII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe,
 XXXVIII he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva |
 XXXIX tatogragAminastaM maunI tiStHeti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca,
 he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |
 XL tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtVA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza |
 XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi?
 tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai |
 XLII tadA yIzuruVaca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |
 XLIII tatastatkSaNA tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan
 tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazamsitum Arebhire |

XIX

I yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstada
 II sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko
 III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye tad-
 darzanamaprApya
 IV yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitVA taM draSTum uDumbarataru-
 maruroha |
 V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itVA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya
 tvaM zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM |
 VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha |
 VII tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamANA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRhaM
 gacchati |
 VIII kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama ya
 sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi
 yadi kadApi kiJcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi |
 IX tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno'taH kArANAd adyAsya gRhe
 trANamupasthitaM |
 X yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn |
 XI atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSthad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva
 bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm ut-
 thApya kathayAmAsa |
 XII kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItVA punarAgantuM dUradezaM
 jagAma |
 XIII yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattVA mamAgamana-
 paryyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza |
 XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajJaya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na
 kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH |
 XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti
 jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza |
 XVI tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamu-
 drA labdhAH |
 XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANAt tvaM
 dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava |
 XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA paJcamudrA labd-
 hAH |
 XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava |
 XX tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava ya mudrA ahaM vastre
 baddhvAstHApayaM seyaM |

XXI tvaM kRpA No yannAsthApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH |

XXII tadA sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhIAmi, yadahaM nAvapaJca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpANohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam |

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta |

XXV te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi |

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyate |

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata |

XXVIII ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau |

XXIX tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktva preSayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM |

XXXI tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhe[r]atra prayojanam Aste |

XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathA[n]usAreNa sarvvaM prAptau |

XXXIII gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH?

XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArohayAmAsatuH |

XXXVI atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum Arebhire |

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA,

XXXVIII yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvoce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAMetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe |

XXXIX tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya |

XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti |

XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,

XLII ha ha cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati |

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati |

XLV atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan

XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUYaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire;

XLVIII kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA nivistacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH |

XX

I athaikadA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAJcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH |

II kayAjJayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjJApayat? tasmAn vada |

III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM vadata |

IV yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJAta jAtaM?

V tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati |

VI yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti |

VII ataeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH |

VIII tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karmmANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi |

IX atha lokAnAM sAkSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAk-SakSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSivalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradezaM jagAma |

X atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahrtya riktahastaM visasarjuH |

XI tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahrtya kuyavahRtya riktahastaM visarjuH |

XII tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyAM prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH |

XIII tada kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyAM dRSTvA samAdariSyante |

XIV kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati |

XV tataste taM kSetrAd bahi rniPAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

XVI sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatkSetraM samarpayisyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu |

XVII kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakAM | pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati | etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

XVIII aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNIbhaviSyati |

XIX sosmAKaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAjchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH |

XX ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH |

XXI tada te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSya satyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH |

XXII kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA?

XXIII sa teSAM vaJcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata |

XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya |

XXV tada sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta |

XXVI tasmAllokAnAM sAkSat tatkathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|

XXVII aparaJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

XXVIII he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvamZam utpAdayiSyati|

XXIX tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAN jahau|

XXX atha dvtIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha;

XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH|

XXXII zeSe sA strI ca mamAra|

XXXIII ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryya bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt|

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

XXXV kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

XXXVI te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti|

XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktVA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha|

XXXVIII ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi|

XXXIX iti zrutVA kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn|

XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|

XLI pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti?

XLII yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza|

XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe'vadat|

XLIV ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca,

XLVI ye'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rna-maskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca prIyante

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitVA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAna bhavata, teSAMugradaNDo bhaviSyati|

XXI

I atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati,

II etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza|

III tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakSepsIt,

IV yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IzvarAya kiJcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kiJcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt|

V aparaJca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca

VI yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti|

VII tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

VIII tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktva mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnmA gacchata |

IX yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutva mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyaM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati |

X aparaJca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAstHaneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mAri ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyoma-maNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante |

XII kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca |

XIII sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante |

XIV tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta |

XV vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattijca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi |

XVI kijca yUyaM pitra mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna jJAtya kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kaJcana kaJcana ghAtayiSyanti |

XVII mama nAmnaH kAraNat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhve |

XVIII kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati,

XIX tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata |

XX aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha |

XXI tadA yihUdAdezastha lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyanta, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaraM na pravizantu,

XXII yatastada samucitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANi likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti |

XXIII kintu ya yAstada garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate |

XXIV vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyisyante ca kijcAnyadezIyanAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate |

XXV sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNadi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezIyanAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti |

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitva manuja bhiamRtakalpa bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviSyanti |

XXVII tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasa ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti |

XXVIII kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati |

XXIX tatastenaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uDumbarAdivRkSANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTva nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha |

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiSyante |

XXXIII nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi lupta na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArIkacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati |

XXXVI yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtuJca yogya bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaram prArthayadhvaM |

XXXVII aparaJca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat |

XXXVIII tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkatham zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan |

XXII

I aparaJca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite

II pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH |

III etastin samaye dvAdazaziSyasu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

IV sa gatvA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakara |

V tena te tuSTastasmai mudraM dAtuM paNaM cakruH |

VI tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokANamagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzam ceSTitumArebhe |

VII atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmindine

VIII yIzuH pitaram yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArtham nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM |

IX tada tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA?

X tada sovAdIt, nagare praviSte kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti vAkyam vadataM,

XI yatrAham nistArotsavasya bhojyam ziSyaiH sArddham bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAla kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvam pRcchati |

XII tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSTham darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM |

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdva tatra nistArotsavIyam bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH |

XIV atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn

XV mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyam bhoktuM mayAtivAjcha kRta |

XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye |

XVII tada sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUYaM vibhajya pivata |

XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi |

XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhaGkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karma mama smaraNArtham kurudhvaM |

XX atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM |

XXI pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati |

XXII yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyapu□trasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati |

XXIII tada teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te parasparaM praSTumAreh-hire |

XXIV aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdob-havat |

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadezIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhut-vaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti ca |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu |

XXVII bhojanopaviSTaparcArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricAraka_ivAsmi |

XXVIII aparaJca yuyaM mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita

XXIX etatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi |

XXX tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSU-pavizya cesrAyelliAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve |

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya tita_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru |

XXXIII tada sovadat, he prabhohaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mRtiJca yAtuM majjitosmi |

XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvAM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase |

XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAJca vina yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tada yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na |

XXXVI tada sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo□ nAsti tena svavastraM vikriya sa kretavyaH |

XXXVII yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhav-iSyati | idaM yacchAstriyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati |

XXXVIII tada te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sovadat etau yatheS-Tau |

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH |

XL tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA-Jcacre,

XLII he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu |

XLIII tada tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau |

XLIV pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtva punardRDhaM prArthayAJcacre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumAreh-hire |

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidri-tAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM |

XLVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAma janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau |

XLVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, he yihUdA kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH?

L tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda |

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra |

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti |

LIV atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA

LV bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza |

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt |

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi |

LVIII kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi |

LIX tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlyo lokaH |

LX tadA pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva |

LXI tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnosyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda |

LXIII tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire |

LXIV vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAGhAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAGhAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada |

LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArebhire |

LXVI atha prabhAte sati lokaprAJcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada |

LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha |

LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca |

LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati |

LXX tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM |

LXXI tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSye'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyam prAptam |

XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvvaloka utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyavaktumArebhire,

II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prApta vayaM |

III tAdA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn |

IV tAdA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn |

V tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grahItavAn |

VI tAdA pIlAta gAlIlapradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIlyo lokaH?

VII tataH sa gAlIpradezIyaherodrAjasya tAdA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa |

VIII tAdA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kiJi□cadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn |

IX tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyut-taraM novAca |

X atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire |

XI herod tasya senAgANazca tamavajJaya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot |

XII pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam |

XIII pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASe,

XIV rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktva manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkAM samakSam asya vicArAM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpe-NAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH,

XV yUyajca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH | pazyatanena vadhaha□tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XVI tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi |

XVII tatrotsave teSAmeko mocayitavyaH |

XVIII iti hetoste proccairekAdA procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mo-caya |

XIX sa barabba nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt |

XX kintu pIlAta yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca |

XXI tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH |

XXII tataH sa tRtIyavArAM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

XXIII tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktva proccairdRDhaM prArthayAJ-cakrire;

XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adideza |

XXV rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitvA yIzuM teSAmicchAyAM samArpayat |

XXVI atha te yIzuM gRhItva yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

XXVII tato lo□kArANyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH |

XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyam madarthaM na ruditva svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi;

XXXIX pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rrvandhyA yadA dhanyaA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

XXX tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti |

XXXI yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate?

XXXII tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH |

XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; tadvay-oraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAca,

XXXVII cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJasi tarhi svaM rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vAKyaM yUnAnIyaronIyebriyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhASe, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi,

XLI yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarApyapravezakAle mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi |

XLIV aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt sarv-vadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidha babhUva |

XLVI tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktva sa prANAn jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTana dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktva kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTana dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gataH |

XLIX yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitzca gAllastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitva tat sarvvaM dadRzuH |

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAJatvam apeksaMNo

LI yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn

LII pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce |

LIII pazcAd vapuravarohya vAsasa saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadhasthApayat |

LIV taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH |

LV aparaM yIzuna sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yoSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravvyatailani kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmam cakruH |

XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH sribhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH |

II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA

III tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya

IV vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau

V tasmAttAH zaGkAyukta bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha?

VI sotra nAsti sa udasthAt |

VII pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata |

VIII tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA |

IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH |

X magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSi-tazca preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait |

XII tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAz CaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe |

XIII tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugra-maM gacchantau

XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

XV tayorAlApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricinuastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA |

XVII sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

XVIII tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?

XIX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAkSAt vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt

XX tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze viddhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;

XXI kintu ya isrAyelliyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM |

XXII adhikantvasmAkaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukheb-hyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;

XXIII tAH pratyUSe zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn |

XXIV tatosmAkaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTa-vantaH kintu taM nApazyan |

XXV tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyam pratyetuM vilambamAnau;

XXVI etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktva svabhUtprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?

XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svas-min likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa |

XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite

XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau |

XXX pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda taJca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau |

XXXI tada tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe |

XXXII tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yada kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?

XXXIII tau tatkSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM |

XXXIV te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca |

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhaJjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte |

XXXVI itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya prothaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca |

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kuto duHkhita bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH?

XXXIX eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHIni na santi |

XL ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa |

XLI te'sambhavaM jJAtvA sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kiJcidasti?

XLII tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSad bubhuje

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt |

XLV atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTenetthaM mRtiyAtana bhoktavya tRtiyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze manaHparAvarttanasya pA-pamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH |

XLIX aparaJca pazyata pitra yat pratijJataM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata |

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebhe

LI AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItobhavat |

LII tada te taM bhajamaNa mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH |

LIII tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire | iti | |

yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

- I Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva |
 II sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt |
 III tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti |
 IV sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH
 V tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |
 VI yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakra |
 VII tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat,
 VIII sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |
 IX jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH |
 X sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan |
 XI nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |
 XII tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |
 XIII teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat |
 XIV sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahima taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma |
 XV tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa eSaH |
 XVI aparaJca tasya pUrNatAya vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAp-tAH |
 XVII mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatvaJca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM |
 XVIII kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat |
 XIX tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM preSTuM yada yihUdIyaloka yAjakan levilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH,
 XX tada sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn |
 XXI tada te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvADI? sovadat nAhaM saH |
 XXII tada te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prerakan tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?
 XXIII tada sovadat | paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhav-iSyadvADI likhitavAn soham |
 XXIV ye preSitAste phirUzilokaH |
 XXV tada te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH?
 XXVI tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati |
 XXVII sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi |

XXVIII yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata |

XXX pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata |

XXX yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM |

XXXI aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA paricin-vanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham |

XXXII punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham |

XXXIII nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati |

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi |

XXXV pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan

XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM |

XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH |

XXXVIII tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati?

XXXIX tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM | tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM |

XL yau dvau yohano vAkyam zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimontarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaram zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vyaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH |

XLII pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat | tada yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvam yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati |

XLIII pare'hani yIzau gAllaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt |

XLV pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsa vyavastha granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vyaM |

XLVI tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazya |

XLVII aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH |

XLVIII tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam |

XLIX nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA |

L tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvam vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi |

LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha |

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAtA tiSThat |

II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan |

III tadanantaraM drAkSarasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAtA tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti |

IV tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati |

V tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta |

VI tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrANiAsan |

VII tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan |

VIII atha tebhyaH kiJciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan |

IX aparaJca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA jJAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata,

X lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTaM pitavatsu tasma kiJcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi |

XI itthaM yIzurgAlIlapradeze AzcaryyakArmma prARambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan |

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat |

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat |

XIV tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTAn vilokya

XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANYetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa |

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm | imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran |

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi?

XIX tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi |

XX tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsara gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn |

XXII sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyothAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH |

XXIII anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAz-caryyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM |

XXIV kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait |

XXV sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt |

III

^I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM

^{II} yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjJayate; yato bhavata yAnyAz CaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante |

^{III} tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti |

^{IV} tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti?

^V yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti |

^{VI} mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva |

^{VII} yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH |

^{VIII} sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati |

^{IX} tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti?

^X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi?

^{XI} tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate |

^{XII} etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

^{XIII} yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat |

^{XIV} aparaJca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaiVotthApitavyaH;

^{XV} tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

^{XVI} Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

^{XVII} Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSyA tAn paritrAtuM preSita-vAn |

^{XVIII} ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDArho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti |

^{XIX} jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati |

^{XX} yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitVA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

^{XXI} kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANizvareNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti |

^{XXII} tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitVA majjayitum Arabhata |

^{XXIII} tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca lokA Agatya tena majjita abhavan |

^{XXIV} tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH |

^{XXV} aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

^{XXVI} he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca |

XXVII tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti |

XXVIII ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha |

XXIX yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDaya-mAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA |

XXX tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM |

XXXI ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyaM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH |

XXXII sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti;

XXXIII kintu yo gRhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti |

XXXIV IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt |

XXXV pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn |

XXXVI yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati |

IV

I yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,

II phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya

III yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat |

IV tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati

V yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi zomiroN-apradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat |

VI tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dviIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve upAvizat |

VII etarhi kAcit zomiroNIya yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat

VIII tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI kretuM nagaram agacchan |

IX yIzuH zomiroNIyaM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kijcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi | kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyaloka na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat zomiroNIya yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?

X tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdRk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajIasyathAstarhi tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat |

XI tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrot-tolanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?

XII yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAkAM pUrsvapururuSo yAkUb tas-mAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?

XIII tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSArto bhaviSyati,

XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArto na bhaviSy-ati | mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroSyati |

^{XV} tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehI |

^{XVI} tato yIzUradadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha |

^{XVII} sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadramavocaH |

^{XVIII} yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH |

^{XIX} tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA |

^{XX} asmAkaM pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUzAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAste |

^{XXI} yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAkye vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalazaile'smin vA yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti |

^{XXII} yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate |

^{XXIII} kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdRzo bhatkAn pita ceState |

^{XXIV} Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH |

^{XXV} tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmna vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn jJApayiSyati |

^{XXVI} tato yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH |

^{XXVII} etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat |

^{XXVIII} tataH param sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyam gatvA lokebhokathAyad |

^{XXIX} ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM manavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati ?

^{XXX} tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan |

^{XXXI} etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro bhavAn kiJcid bhUktAM |

^{XXXII} tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAste |

^{XXXIII} tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn?

^{XXXIV} yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasid-dhikAraNaJca mama bhakSyAM |

^{XXXV} mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasamayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttolya kSetrANi prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyaNI zuklavarnAnyabhavan |

^{XXXVI} yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa grhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad AnandataH |

^{XXXVII} itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati |

^{XXXVIII} yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |

^{XXXIX} yasmin kale yadyat karmmAkarSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka vyazvasan |

XL tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaStat

XLI tatastasypadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya

XLII tAM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi|

XLIII svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn|

XLV anantaraM ye gAlIII liyaloka utsave gata utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvaH kriyA apazyan te gAlIlaM AgataM tam AgRhlan|

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt|

XLVII sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlIIAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu|

XLVIII tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha|

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgachatu|

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn|

LI gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsastaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt|

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapatIkArArambho jAtA iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat|

LIII tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saporivAro vyazvasIt|

LIV yihUdIyadezAd Agatya gAlII yIzuretad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkaro|

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn|

II tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA nAmna piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt|

III tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apeksya andhakhaJcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma|

IV yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamam pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkSaNAd rogamukto'bhavat|

V tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn|

VI yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi?

VII tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNim avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati|

VIII tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRhItvA yAhi|

IX sa tatkSaNAt svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH|

X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam|

^{XI} tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat |

^{XII} tada te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjJApayat sa kaH?

^{XIII} kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat |

^{XIV} tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAkSatprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punar-mAkArSIH |

^{XV} tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSIIt |

^{XVI} tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADay-itvA hantum aceSTanta |

^{XVII} yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti |

^{XVIII} tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayata yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procya svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn |

^{XIX} pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknoti | pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti |

^{XX} pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati |

^{XXI} vastutastu pitA yathA pramitan utthApya sajjivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajjivaM karoti |

^{XXII} sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn |

^{XXIII} yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti |

^{XXIV} yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam zrutvA matpre-rake vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdut-thAya paramAyuH prApnoti |

^{XXV} ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajjiva bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati |

^{XXVI} pitA yathA svayaJJivI tathA putraAya svayaJJivitvAdhikAraM dattavAn |

^{XXVII} sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kArANat pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn |

^{XXVIII} etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza up-asthAsyati |

^{XXIX} tasmAd ye satkarmmaNi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmmaNi kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti |

^{XXX} ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhISTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriSTam Ihe |

^{XXXI} yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyam dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyam bhavati ;

^{XXXII} kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAkSyam dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyam tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

^{XXXIII} yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamada-dat |

^{XXXIV} mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyam nopekse tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyam vadAmi |

XXXV yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM |

XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preSya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti |

XXXVII yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti | tasya vAkyam yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpaJca na dRSTaM

XXXVIII tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha |

XXXIX dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prAp-syAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati |

XL tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha |

XLI ahaM manUSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi |

XLII ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti |

XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha |

XLIV yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciStatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?

XLV putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati |

XLVI yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn |

XLVII tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeSy-atha?

VI

I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn |

II tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyAni karmmANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan |

III tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam |

IV tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite

V yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhajanAya bhoadravvYAni vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH?

VI vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt |

VII philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudra-Adadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti |

VIII zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah ziSyANAmeko vyAhRtavAn

IX atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati?

X pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastreb-hyo nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan |

XI tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA ziSyesu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH |

XII teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarv-vANyavaziSTAni saMgRhItha |

XIII tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziS-TAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan |

XIV aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyam bhaviSyadvaktta |

XV ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijJaya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn|

XVI sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman|

XVII tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat|

XVIII tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe|

XIX tataste vAhayitvA dvitran krozan gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaisTa|

XXI tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatksaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAsthat|

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArastha loka jJAtavantaH|

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthanasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman|

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi loka iti vijJaya yIzuM gaveSayituM taranibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH|

XXV tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSAt prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvAjca mAM gaveSayatha|

XXVII kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramaNaM prAdAt|

XXVIII tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karma karttum asmAbhiH kiM kartavyaM?

XXIX tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karma|

XXX tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyamaH? tvaya kiM karma kRtaM?

XXXI asmAkAM pUrVVapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yatha lipirAste| svargIyAni tu bhakSyAni pradadau paramezvaraH|

XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti|

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH|

XXXIV tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu|

XXXV yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati|

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM|

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi|

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi|

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM|

XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM|

XLII tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAs-tasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire

XLIII yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyam kathaM vaktti?

XLIV tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM

XLV matprerakeNa pitra nAkRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM caram'e hni protthApayiSyAmi|

XLVI te sarvva IzvareNa zikSita bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipirit-thamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati|

XLVII ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vina kopi manuSyo janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSit|

XLVIII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti|

XLIX ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyam|

L kintu yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugkte tarhi sa na mriyate|

LI yajjIvanabhakSyam svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyam yo jano bhugk-te sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|

LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSa bhoja-nArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

LIII tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi manuSyapu-trasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti|

LIV yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|

LV yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM|

LVI yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahaJca vasAmi|

LVII matprerayitra jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati|

LVIII yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati|

LIX yada kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA kathA etA akathayat|

LX tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruiAt?

LXI kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati?

LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtma jIvanaJca|

LXIV kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko va taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd veti|

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakt-timaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti|

LXVI tatKale'neke ziSyA vyAghuTYa tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan |
 LXVII tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?
 LXVIII tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?
 LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikt-
 taputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH |
 LXX tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn?
 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate |
 LXXI imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn
 yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze
 paryyaTituM necchan gAlIl pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata |
 II kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite
 III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava
 ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja |
 IV yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM
 karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya |
 V yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti |
 VI tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM
 samayaH satatam upatiSThati |
 VII jagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAMEva RtIyante yatasteSAM
 karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi |
 VIII ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama
 samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH |
 IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIlI sthitavAn
 X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat |
 XI anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra?
 XII tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH |
 kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM
 janayati |
 XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat |
 XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati
 sma |
 XV tato yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItya katham
 etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt?
 XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya |
 XVII yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd
 bhavati sa ganastajjJAtuM zakSyati |
 XVIII yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu
 rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti |
 XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi
 tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?
 XX tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate?
 XXI tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAz-
 caryyaM manyadhve |
 XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu
 pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha |

XXIII ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaG-ganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatKArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

XXIV sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta |

XXV tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na?

XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti?

XXVII manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJAtuM na zakSyati |

XXVIII tadA yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha |

XXIX tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi |

XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiSThati |

XXXI kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?

XXXII tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH |

XXXIII tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matpreray-ituH samIpaM yAsyAmi |

XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha |

XXXV tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM?

XXXVI no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati?

XXXVII anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu |

XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti |

XXXIX ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idam vAkyAM vyAhRtavAn etatKAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata |

XL etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI |

XLI kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSiktaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSiktaH kiM gAlI pradeze janiSyate?

XLII sobhiSikto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

XLIII itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAta |

XLIV katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat |

XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinaJca samIpaMAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata?

XLVI tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat |

XLVII tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUzinaJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?

XLIX ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApagrastAH |

L tadA nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn

LI tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavastha kiM kaJcana manujaM doSIkaroti?

LII tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gaIIIIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galli kopi bhav-iSyadvAdI notpadyate|

LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

VIII

I pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat

II tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata|

III tadA adhyApakah phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan

IV he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhRtavantaH|

V etAdRzalokaH pASANaghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhito kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?

VI te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata|

VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu|

VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata|

IX tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDayamaNa sA yoSA ca sthita|

X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vina kamapyaparam na vilokya pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?

XI sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayami yahi punaH pApam mAkarSIH|

XII tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati|

XIII tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvam svArthe svayaM sAkSyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyaM grAhyaM na bhavati|

XIV tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUYaM na jAnItha|

XV yUYaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi|

XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayita pitA mayA saha vidyate|

XVII dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti|

XVIII ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvam dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyaM dadAti|

XIX tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdId yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaraJca na jAnItha yadi mAM akSasyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSasyata|

XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDaGare katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat|

XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha |

XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti |

XXIII tato yIzustebyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA lokA aham Urdv-vasthAnIyAH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na |

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha |

XXV tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM |

XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vakttavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi |

XXVII kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta |

XXVIII tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jJAtuM zakSyatha |

XXIX matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sada karomi |

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan |

XXXI ye yihUdIyA vyazvasan yIzustebyo'kathayat

XXXII mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati |

XXXIII tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrahImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhaviSyatiIti vAkyAM kathaM bravISi?

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH |

XXXV dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati |

XXXVI ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha |

XXXVII yuyam ibrahImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve |

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyAM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve |

XXXIX tadA te pratyavocan ibrahIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrahImaH santAna bhaviSyata tarhi ibrahIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata |

XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceSTadhve ibrahIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra |

XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmaNi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAta asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH

XLII tato yIzuna kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot |

XLIII yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha |

XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca |

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNadasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha |

XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyam vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve |

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayam kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyam mAM apamanyadhve |

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTItA vicArayitA cApara eka Aste |

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati |

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma | ibrahIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtaH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate |

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrahImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtaH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe?

LIV yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyam svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute |

LV yUyam taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyam yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAmi |

LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAJchat tannirIkSyAnandacca |

LVII tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrahImam adrAkSIH?

LVIII yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrahImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyahaM vidye |

LIX tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn |

IX

I tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat |

II tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyam svapApena vA svapitraH pApenAndho'jAyata?

III tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreva |

IV dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati |

V ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi |

VI ityuktta bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tena paGkaM kRtavAn

VII pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi | tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgAt |

VIII aparaJca samIpavAsino loka ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyAM janaH kiM na bhavati?

IX kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi |

X ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

XI tataH sovadad yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipya ityAj-
JApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM
labdhavAn|

XII tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

XIII aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi
tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi?

XIV tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimal-
abhe|

XV kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod
itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan

XVI sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecil
pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti?

XVII itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM
pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin
tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi|

XVIII sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro
rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|

XIX ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa
kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti?

XX tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhazca
tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

XXI kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI
prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM
svayaM vakSyati|

XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi
manuSyoyadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyate
yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan

XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata|

XXIV tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada
eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham
adhuna pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi|

XXVI te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot?

XXVII tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH
zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

XXVIII tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyoyavayaM mUsAH ziSyAH|

XXIX mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH|

XXX sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na
jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati|

XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA
tadiSTakriyaM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXII kopi manuSyoyanmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM
kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot|

XXXIII asmAd eSa manuSyoyadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kiJcidapIdRzaM karmma
karttuM nAzaknot|

XXXIV te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM
bahirakurvvan|

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM
sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi?

XXXVI tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi?

XXXVII tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkaM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH |

XXXVIII tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat |

XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantaz-cAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham |

XL etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?

XLI tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti |

X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya ke-nApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca |

II yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH |

III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagNazca tasya vAkyam zRNoti sa nijAn meSAN svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |

IV tathA nijAn meSAN bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchati, tato meSAstasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |

V kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante |

VI yIzustebya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAt-paryyaM te nAbudhyanta |

VII ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva |

VIII mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stena dasyavazca kintu meSAsteSAM katha nAzRNvan |

IX ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati |

X yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bahUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham |

XI ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgam karoti;

XII kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajam vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajam dhRtvA vikirati |

XIII vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati |

XIV ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaram jAnAmi,

XV tathA nijAn meSANapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgam karomi |

XVI aparaJca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati |

XVII prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti |

XVIII kazcijjano mama prANAn hantum na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItuJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham |

XIX asmAdupadezat punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyata jAta |

XX tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya katham zRNutha?

XXI kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti?

XXII zItakAle yirUzAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite

XXIII yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,

XXIV etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada |

XXV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyaM karomi sa kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA |

XXVI kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmanAn na vizvasitha |

XXVII mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti |

XXVIII ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXIX yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXX ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam |

XXXI tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan |

XXXII yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha?

XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH |

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Izvara etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?

XXXV tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya kathA kathita te yadIzvaragaNA ucyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM,

XXXVI tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?

XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta;

XXXVIII kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyham asmIti ca kSATvA vizvasiSyatha |

XXXIX tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya

XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat |

XLI tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAz CaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSyeyA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH;

XLII tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan |

XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI martha ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt |

II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI |

III aparaJca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatya |

IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAta |

V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDayaH kathAM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat |

- VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradezaM yAmaH |
- VIII tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?
- IX yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi diva gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti |
- X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti |
- XI imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi |
- XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJatvA ziSyA akathayan,
- XIII he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadraveva |
- XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;
- XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma |
- XVI tadA thoma yAM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai |
- XVII yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn |
- XVIII vaithanIya yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita;
- XIX tasmAd bahavo yihUdIya marthAM mariyamaJca bhyAtRzokApannam sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam Agacchan |
- XX marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthita |
- XXI tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat |
- XXII kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM |
- XXIII yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati |
- XXIV marthA vyAharat zeSadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne'haM |
- XXV tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;
- XXVI yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi?
- XXVII sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi |
- XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca |
- XXIX kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat |
- XXX yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarot tatra sthitavAn |
- XXXI ye yihUdIya mariyama sAkaM gRhe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan |
- XXXII yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat |
- XXXIII yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthapayata?
- XXXIV te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu |
- XXXV yIzunA kranditaM |
- XXXVI ataeva yihUdIya avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata |

XXXVII teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot?

XXXVIII tato yIzuH punarantardIrghAM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA eka AsIt|

XXXIX tada yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati|

XL tada yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

XLI tada mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNoH kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XLII tvaM satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha|

XLIV tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitVA tya-jatainaM|

XLV mariyamaH samIpam Agata ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmmApazyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan,

XLVI kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpaM gatVA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan|

XLVII tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi karoti|

XLVIII yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcaAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti|

XLIX tada teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayuyjata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha;

L samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam as-mAkaM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha|

LI etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na,

LII kintu yIzUstaddezIyAnAM kArANat prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAN Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA ma-hAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathitavAn|

LIII taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire|

LIV ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephraYim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAkaM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe|

LV anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUZAlam nagaram Agacchan,

LVI yIzorancheSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAha-ran, yuSmAkaM kIdRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati?

LVII sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUz-inazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan|

XII

I nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat|

II tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat |

III tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yI-zozcaraNayo rmardddayitvA nijakeza rmarSTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat |

IV yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu samarpayiSy-ati sa ziSyastada kathitavAn,

V etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mu-drAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat |

VII tada yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sa mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat |

VIII daridra yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvada tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvada yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi |

IX tataH paraM yIzustrastIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdut-thApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana |

X tada pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

XI yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan |

XII anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgata bahavo lokAH

XIII kharijUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAKsAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcam proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH |

XIV tada "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

XV iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya tadupary-yArohat |

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH |

XVII sa iliyAsaram zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAJca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstakarmya sAKsAd apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta |

XVIII sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAKsAt karttum Agacchan |

XIX tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAd-varrtinobhavan |

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadezIyA Asan ,

XXI te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahecha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmAH |

XXII tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM |

XXIII tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

XXIV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati |

XXV yo jane□ nijaprANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye□ jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti se□nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati |

XXVI kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate |

XXVII sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn |

XXVIII he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata |

XXIX taczrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'nena saha kathAMacakathat |

XXX tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyAM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt |

XXXI adhuna jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati |

XXXII yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi |

XXXIII kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat |

XXXIV tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyAM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti |

XXXVI ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantaNa bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn |

XXXVII yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAz CaryyakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan |

XXXVIII ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadetad vAkyaMuktaM tat saphalam abhavat |

XXXIX te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId,

XL yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSyati |"

XLI yizaiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyaM IdrzaM prakAzayat |

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan | kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanaGRhAd dUrIkurvvanIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH |

XLIII yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta |

XLIV tadA yIzurucchaiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti |

XLV yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati |

XLVI yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn |

XLVII mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSan nizcitAn karttuM nAgatyA tAn paricAtum Agatosmi |

XLVIII yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathaM carame'nhi taM doSiNaM kariSyati |

XLIX yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti matprerayitA pitA mAMAjJApayat |

L tasya sAJJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataeVAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAJJApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham |

XIII

I nistArotsavasya kiJcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jJAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAt-mIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn |

II pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetAni jJAtvA rajanyaM bhojane sampUrNe sati,

III yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat,

IV tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavas-traM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt,

V pazcAd ekapAtre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlaya tena kaTibaddha-gAtramArjanavAsasa mArSTuM prArabhata |

VI tataH zimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

VII yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi |

VIII tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti |

IX tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu |

X tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAG-gasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti | yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve,

XI yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeVA yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn |

XII itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlaya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkarSaM jAnItha?

XIII yUyaM mAM guruM prabhuJca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi |

XIV yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuS-mAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam |

XV ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn |

XVI ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn |

XVII imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha |

XVIII sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAna-haM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yo bhugkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthA-payati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyaM ghaTiSyate |

XIX ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRza-ghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam |

^{XX} ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhIAti sa mAMEva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprerakaM gRhIAti |

^{XXI} etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhI san pramaNaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayisYati |

^{XXII} tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta |

^{XXIII} tasmin samaye yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata |

^{XXIV} zimonpitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pRccha |

^{XXV} tada sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavan, he prabho sa janaH kaH?

^{XXVI} tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavan |

^{XXVII} tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tada yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru |

^{XXVIII} kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata;

^{XXIX} kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kiJcid vitarituM kathitavan |

^{XXX} tada pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA |

^{XXXI} yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate |

^{XXXII} yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayisYati tUrNameva prakAzayisYati |

^{XXXIII} he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kiJcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgayisYadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavan tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

^{XXXIV} yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi |

^{XXXV} tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti |

^{XXXVI} zimonapitaraH pRSThavan he prabho bhavan kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamisYasi |

^{XXXVII} tada pitaraH pratyuditavan, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi |

^{XXXVIII} tato yIzuH pratyuktavan mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvam tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase |

XIV

^I manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita |

^{II} mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthani santi no cet pUrvvam yuSmAn ajJApayisYam yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi |

^{III} yadi gatvahaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |

IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha |

V tadA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jJAtuM zaknumaH?

VI yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na ganta kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti |

VII yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca |

VIII tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheS-TaM bhaviSyati |

IX tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthita-mapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti katham kathaM kathayasi?

X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyam vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti |

XI ataeva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta |

XII ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XIII yathA putreNa pitu rmahima prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi |

XIV yadi mama nAmna yat kiJcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi |

XV yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata |

XVI tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati |

XVII etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca |

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi |

XIX kiyatKAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha |

XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jJAsyatha |

XXI yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi |

XXII tadA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAjca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH |

XXIV yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM katham yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi katha |

XXV idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathaH kathayAmi |

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra Atma mama nAmni preray-iSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati |

XXVII ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhItAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTa; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn |

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi |

XXX itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti |

XXXI ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

XV

I ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnapariArakasvarUpaJca |

II mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti |

III idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH |

IV ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkhA yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha |

V ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyaJca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha |

VI yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |

VII yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAJchitvA yAcisiSyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhve |

IX pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrAni bhUtvA tiSThata |

X ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhlItha tarhi mama premabhAjanaM sthAsyatha |

XI yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham |

XII ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA |

XIII mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti |

XIV ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni |

XV adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajjApayam tatKArANAd yuSmAn mitrAni proktavAn |

XVI yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAKSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn

nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kiJcid yAciSyadhve tadeva sa
yuSmabhyaM dAsyati |

^{XVII} yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi |

^{XVIII} jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM
jAnItha |

^{XIX} yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn
buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAj-
jagato'rocayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante |

^{XX} dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te
yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhanti
tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyaM grahISyanti |

^{XXI} kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yo
mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti |

^{XXII} teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyam tarhi teSAM pApaM
nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti |

^{XXIII} yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate |

^{XXIV} yAdRzAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi
teSAM sAkSad ahaM nAkariSyam tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna te
dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta |

^{XXV} tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste
tat saphalam abhavat |

^{XXVI} kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH
samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpe preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati |

^{XXVII} yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto
ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha |

XVI

^I yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni
vyAharam |

^{II} lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn
hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMSyante sa samaya Agaccha-
nti |

^{III} te pitaraM mAJca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti |

^{IV} ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manaHsuH
samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH
sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM |

^V sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi
kathAMetAM yuSmAkaM kopi mAM na pRcchati |

^{VI} kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhena
pUrNAnyabhavan |

^{VII} tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hi-
tArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati
kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi |

^{VIII} tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{IX} te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati |

^X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye
prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{XI} etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAJJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{XII} yuSmabhyaM kathayitum mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM
sodhuM na zaknutha;

XIII kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitVA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jJApayiSyati |

XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati |

XV pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati |

XVI kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XVII tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

XVIII tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti

XIX nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtVA tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve?

XX yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandsyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha |

XXI prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaike janmanA naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAs-tatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,

XXII tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati |

XXIII tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha | yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAcisyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati |

XXIV pUrvve mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate |

XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApayiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati |

XXVI tadA mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSyetha kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

XXVII yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate |

XXVIII pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XXIX tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamaya noktvAdhuna spaSTaM vadati |

XXX bhavAn sarvvajJaH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAs-tityadhunAsmAkam sthirajJanaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH |

XXXI tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

XXXII pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svAM svAM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste |

XXXIII yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

XVII

I tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitVA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya|

II tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

III yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrISTa etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati|

IV tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM|

V ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

VI anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhyastava nAm-nastattvajJAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan|

VII tvaM mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan|

VIII mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhyastamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan|

IX teSAmEva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmEva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate|

X ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahima prakAzyate|

XI sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmNA rakSa|

XII yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati|

XIII kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH kathA akathayam|

XIV tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagata saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAMapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante|

XV tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham|

XVI ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIya na bhavanti|

XVII tava satyakathaya tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM|

XVIII tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM|

XIX teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaroMi tathA satyakathaya tepi pavitrIbhavantu|

XX kevalaM eteSamarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAMapyarthe prArtheye'ham|

XXI he pitasteSAM sarvveSam ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAMapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu|

XXII yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAMapyekatvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvam preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti

XXIII tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn|

XXIV he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAJchA|

XXV he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajJatepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti|

XXVI yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premNA premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jJApitavAn punarapi jJApayiSyAmi|

XVIII

I tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvizat|

II kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat|

III tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAJca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn|

IV svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJatvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha?

V te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcaTiSThat|

VI tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH|

VII tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM|

VIII tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmannvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata|

IX itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sa kathA saphala jAtA|

X tadA zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn|

XI tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

XII tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhva hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan|

XIII sa kiyaphAstaSmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH

XIV san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat|

XV tadA zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvizat|

XVI kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyaiH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat|

XVII tadA sa dvArarakSika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyaiH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi|

XVIII tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApam sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApam sevitum Arabhata|

XIX tadA ziSyaiHUpadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRSTaH

XX san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAMakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM|

XXI mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta|

XXII tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atA-DayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat|

XXV zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvam kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|

XXVI tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyam?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut|

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUse te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAs-tadgRhaM nAvizan|

XXIX aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha?

XXX tadA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH|

XXXI tataH pIlAto'vadad yUyamenam gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAs-mAkam adhikAro'sti|

XXXII evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat|

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvam kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAto'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH? tava svadezIya vizeSataH pradhAnaya-jakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvam kiM kRtavAn?

XXXVI yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyam jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na|

XXXVII tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvam rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvam satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyam dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRN-vanti|

XXXVIII tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi|

XXXIX nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mo-cayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

XL tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt|

XIX

I pIlAto yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat |

II pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparcichhadaM paridhApya,

III he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktVA taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata |

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatVA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi |

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirA-gacchat | tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata |

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktVA ravituM Arabhanta | tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUYaM svayam enaM nItVA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn |

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANa-hananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat |

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutVA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat |

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaYM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svAM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati |

XIII etAM kathAM zrutVA pIlAto yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat |

XIV anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata |

XV kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vina kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti |

XVI tataH pIlAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH |

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH |

XVIII tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan |

XIX aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijJapanaM likhitVA pIlAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat |

XX sa lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzoH kruzaved-hanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta |

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyAM na kintu eSa svAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu |

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyam tallikhitavAn |

XXIII itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat | kin-tUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM |

XXIV tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma | vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM | mamottarIyavas-trArthaM guTikaM pAtayanti ca | iti yadvAkyam dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat |

XXV tadAnIM yIzo rmAta mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryya mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan |

XXVI tato yIzuH svamAtaram priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe daNDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM tava putram pazya,

XXVII ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pazya | tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavan |

XXVIII anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jJatvA dhar-mmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta |

XXIX tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spaJjamekaM tadamlaraseArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthA-payan |

XXX tadA yIzuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mas-takaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat |

XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre deha yathA kru-zopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhaJjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta |

XXXII ataH senA Agatya yIzunA saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan;

XXXIII kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhajjan |

XXXIV pazcAd eko yoddha zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatksaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalaJca niragacchat |

XXXV yo jano'sya sAkSyam dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavan tasyedaM sAkSyam satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkam vizvAsam janayitum yoga tat sa jAnAti |

XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate,

XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati |"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netum pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat |

XXXIX aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat |

XL tataste yihUdIyanAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravveNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveSTayan |

XLI aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAstHapyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt |

XLII yihUdIyanAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan |

XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat|

II pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi|

III ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnastHAnaM gantum ArabhetAM|

IV ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnastHAna upasthitavAn|

V tadA prahvIbhUya stHApitavastrANi dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat|

VI aparaM zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnastHAnaM pravizya

VII stHApitavastrANi mastakasya vastraJca pRthak stHAnAntare stHApitaM dRSTavAn|

VIII tataH zmazAnastHAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt|

IX yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan|

X anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm|

XI tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya

XII yIzoH zayanastHAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargIyadU-tAvupaviSTau samapazyat|

XIII tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat loka mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi|

XIV ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNDAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jJAtuM nAzaknot|

XV tadA yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yadItaH stHAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatstHAnAt tam AnayAmi|

XVI tadA yIzustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro|

XVII tadA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkaJca pitA mama yuSmAkaJcezvarastasya nikaTa Urd-dhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya|

XVIII tato magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat|

XIX tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM madhyastHane tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt|

XX ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan|

XXI yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi|

XXII ityuktvA sa teSAmupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram At-mAnaM gRhIIta|

XXIII yUYaM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante|

XXIV dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyoyIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt |

XXV ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlahakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi |

XXVI aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuS-mAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXVII pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya |

XXVIII tada thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara |

XXIX yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH |

XXX etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot |

XXXI kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta |

XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam |

II zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrA-vanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSvektra militeSu zimonpitara'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi |

III tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tada te bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan |

IV prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan |

V tada yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti |

VI tada so'vadat naukAya dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH |

VII tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon nagnataHeto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat |

VIII apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlad atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate |

IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH |

X tato yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata |

XI ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripaJcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidy-ata |

XII anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhUMgdhvAM; tada saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvAM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat |

XIII tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat |

XIV itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn |

XV bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvAM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya |

^{XVI} tataH sa dvtIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya|

^{XVII} pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyam tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya|

^{XVIII} ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayam baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhva yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati|

^{XIX} phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyam proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha|

^{XX} yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatiIti vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyam pazcAd Agacchan-taM

^{XXI} pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

^{XXII} sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha|

^{XXIII} tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAta kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn|

^{XXIV} yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyajca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyah, tasya sAkSyam pramANamiti vAyam jAnImaH|

^{XXV} yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

^I he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni |

^{II} sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajI-vaM darzayitvA

^{III} catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAgyasya varNanama akarot |

^{IV} anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjJApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSyA tiSThata |

^V yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha |

^{VI} pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAgyam isrAyelliyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayisyati?

^{VII} tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate |

^{VIII} kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha |

^{IX} iti vAkyamuktva sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nIto'bhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocarobhavat |

^X yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadrSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDayamAnau kathitavantau,

^{XI} he gaIIIIyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSyA daNDayamAnAs- tiSThata? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIto yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati |

^{XII} tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan |

^{XIII} nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphiYaputro yAkUb udyoga zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan |

^{XIV} pazcAd ime kiyatyaH striyazca yIzo rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta |

^{XV} tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan | tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn

^{XVI} he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt |

^{XVII} sa jano'smAkAM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata |

^{XVIII} tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyam tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhrmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragacchan |

^{XIX} etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijabhASaya tatKSetraJca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste |

^{XX} anyacca, nicketanaM tadIyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati | tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi | anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM | itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste |

^{XXI} ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn

^{XXII} tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM |

^{XXIII} ato yasya rUDhi ryuSTo yaM barzabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

^{XXIV} he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadacyutaH

^{XXV} san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM |

^{XXVI} tato guTikApATe kRte matathirniracIyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat |

II

^I aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan |

^{II} etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot |

^{III} tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan |

^{IV} tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH |

^V tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan;

^{VI} tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvigna abhavan |

^{VII} sarvvaeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gaIIIIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti?

^{VIII} tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zR-NumaH kimidaM?

^{IX} pArthi-mAdI-arAmnahaarayimdezaniVAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA-

^X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezani-vAsino romanagarAd Agata yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam

^{XI} asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zR-NumaH |

^{XII} itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya ko bhAvaH?

^{XIII} apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSarasena mattA abhavan |

^{XIV} tada pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiSThan tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyam budhyadhvaM |

^{XV} idAnIm ekayAmAd adhika vela nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnava ime madyapAnena mattAstanna |

^{XVI} kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

^{XVII} IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham | varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam | bhAvivAkyam vadiSyanti kanyaH putrAzca vastutaH |

pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH | tathA prAcInalokAstu svap-
nAn drakSyanti nizcitaM |

^{XVIII} varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri | tenaiva bhAvivAkyAM te
vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH |

^{XIX} Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale | zoNitAni bRhaddbhAnUn
ghanadhUmAdikAni ca | cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAz CaryyAstathA |

^{XX} mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH | purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktaz-
candro bhaviSyataH |

^{XXI} kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate | saeva manujo nUnaM
paritrAto bhaviSyati | |

^{XXII} ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM
nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkRtairAz CaryyAdb-
hutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSadeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM
jAnItha |

^{XXIII} tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAanusAreNa mRtyau
samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata |

^{XXIV} kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa
mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati |

^{XXV} etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSattaM sthApaya
paramezvaraM | sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi |

^{XXVI} AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai | AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIya
tu tathaiva ca | pratyAzayA zarIranu madIyaM vaizayiSyate |

^{XXVII} paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi | svakiyaM puNyavantaM
tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi | evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAMEva darzayiSyasi |

^{XXVIII} svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM | anantaM tena mAM
pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH | |

^{XXIX} he bhrAtaro'smAkaM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM
kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad
adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate |

^{XXX} phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva
siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyU-
daH samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn,

^{XXXI} iti jJatvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajJanena khrISTotthAne
kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmaM paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca
na kSeSyati;

^{XXXII} ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve
sAkSiNa Asmahe |

^{XXXIII} sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaG-
gIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat |

^{XXXIV} yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA,
mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH |

^{XXXV} tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM
dakSavArzva upAviza |

^{XXXVI} ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatva-
pade nyayuMkteti isrAyellIya loka nizcitaM jAnantu |

^{XXXVII} etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya
tadanyapreritebhyaZca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyamaH?

^{XXXVIII} tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayad-
hvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd
dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha |

XXXIX yato yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAJca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste|

XL etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata|

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan te majjita abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUPabhaJjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan|

XLIII preritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAz Caryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM sarvVAH sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhuJjata|

XLV phalato gRhANi dravyANi ca sarvVANI vikriya sarvveSAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan|

XLVI sarvva ekacittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUPAnabhajjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan|

XLVII paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

III

I tRtIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH|

II tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhaJjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tada pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khaJjastau kiJcid bhikSitavAn|

IV tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam anyadRSTyA nirIkSya proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

V tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

VI tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena tatkSaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullaMphya protthAya gamanAgamane 'karot|

VIII tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullaMphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat|

IX tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya

X mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan|

XI yaH khaJjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan|

XII tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyelIyaloka yUyaM kuto 'nenAz CaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khaJjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAtO mocayitum eꣳcchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSAn nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazcez-varo'rthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahi-mAnaM prAkAzayat |

XIV kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAri-NamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM |

XV pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApay-ata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe |

XVI imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni viz-vAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM sAkSat sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSIt |

XVII he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkAM adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karmmANyetAni kRta-vanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho jAyate |

XVIII kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot |

XIX ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati |

XXI kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena sarge vAsaH karttavyaH |

XXII yuSmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt mat-sadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kiJcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM |

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokANAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAM asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAM akathayan |

XXV yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIyA loka AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAMetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niya-masyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha |

XXVI ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkAM nikaTaM preSitavAn |

IV

I yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

II tayor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM mRtAnAm ut-thAnaprastAve ca vyagraH santastAvupAgaman |

III tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakArANAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva sthApitavan-taH |

IV tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi jana vyazvasan |

V pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH

VI kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlam-nagare militAH |

^{VII} anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH?

^{VIII} tAdA pitaraH pavitreNAtmana paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAcInAH,

^{IX} etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRcchatha,

^X tarhi sarvva isrAyeIlyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukhrISTaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyAM svasthaH san yuSmAkAM sammukhe prottiSThati|

^{XI} nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat|

^{XII} tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti|

^{XIII} tAdA pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan|

^{XIV} kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun|

^{XV} tAdA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan

^{XVI} tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH|

^{XVII} kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmnA kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH|

^{XVIII} tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca|

^{XIX} tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjJAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta|

^{XX} vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti|

^{XXI} yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve loka Izvarasya guNan anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan|

^{XXII} yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsara vyatItAH|

^{XXIII} tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayaJakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktaH sarvvaH katha jJApitavantau|

^{XXIV} tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM|

^{XXV} tvaM nijasevakena dAyUda vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalam|

^{XXVI} paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH||

^{XXVII} phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthIrIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIlAta

^{XXVIII} 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan|

^{XXIX} he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRnu;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava se-
vakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmNA
Az CaryyANYasambhavAni ca karmmaNi karttuJcAjJApaya |

XXXI itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata;
tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa
prAcArayan |

XXXII aparaJca pratyayakAri lokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthitAH | teSAM
kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvaH sampattyaH sAdhA-
raNyena sthitAH |

XXXIII anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne
sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca |

XXXIV teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhab-
hUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH
prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat |

XXXVI vizeSataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyad-
hikArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa jano nijabhUmiM vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApi-
tavAn |

V

I tAdA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM
vikriya

II svabhAryyAM jJApayitva tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitva
tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn |

III tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit saGgopya sthApay-
ituM pavitrasyatmanaH sannidhau mRSaVakyaM kathayituJca zaitAn kutastavAn-
taHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tAdA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarihi svAntaHkaraNe
kuta etAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSaVakyaM
nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi |

V etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM
yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat |

VI tAdA yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItva zmazAne'sthApayan |

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra
samupasthita |

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na
vA? etatvaM vada; tAdA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva |

IX tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum eka-
mantraNAbhavadAM? pazya ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya
samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti |

X tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitva prANAn atyAkSIt | pazcAt te yu-
vAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTva bahi rnItva tasyAH patyuH pArzve
zmazAne sthApitavantaH |

XI tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutva sAdhvasaM
gataH |

XII tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAz CaryyANYadbhutAni
karmmaNyakriyanta; tAdA ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIbhUya sulemAno 'linde samb-
hUyAsan |

^{XIII} teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta |

^{XIV} striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannAH |

^{XV} pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcij-jane lagiSyatItyAzaya lokA rogiNaH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH |

^{XVI} caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta |

^{XVII} anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM sahacarAzca

^{XVIII} mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM kArAyAM bad-dhvA sthApitavantaH |

^{XIX} kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitVA tAn bahi-rAnIyAkathayat,

^{XX} yUyaM gatVA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata |

^{XXI} iti zrutVA te pratyUSe mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH | tada sahacara-gaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvvAn rAJasab-hAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn |

^{XXII} tataste gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH,

^{XXIII} vayaM tatra gatVA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM mocayitVA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH |

^{XXIV} etAM kathAM zrutVA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdhadhacitta abhavan |

^{XXV} etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAm etAM avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti |

^{XXVI} tada mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatVA cellokaH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiya vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan |

^{XXVII} te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat,

^{XXVIII} anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve |

^{XXIX} tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjJAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjJA-grahaNam asmAkamucitam |

^{XXX} yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhitVAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya

^{XXXI} isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAJanaM paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot |

^{XXXII} etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkSyasti |

^{XXXIII} etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni vidhdAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH |

^{XXXIV} etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilliyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSa-NArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

^{XXXV} he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAs-tasmin sAvadhAna bhavata |

^{XXXVI} itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobha-vat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan |

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana up-
asthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo
yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan |

XXXVIII adhuna vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA
bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM
bhaviSyati |

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam
IzvararodhakA bhaviSyatha |

XL tada tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzo rnAmna
kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan |

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te
sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSAd agacchan |

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrIS-
Tasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH |

VI

I tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhin-
nadezIyanAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadezIyanAM vi-
vAda upAtiSThat |

II tada dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya
kathApracArAM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi |

III ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma
etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA jJAnena ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn
yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta,

IV kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH
sthAsyAmaH |

V etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt
stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-
AntiyakhiyanAgarIyo nikala etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn
sapta janAn

VI preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu
hastAn Arpayan |

VII aparajca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM
saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamata-
grAhiNo'bhavan |

VIII stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye
bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkarot |

IX tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-
kilikIyAzIyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta |

X kintu stiphAno jJAnena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste
ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan |

XI pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya
mukhato mUsa Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma |

XII te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakanAJca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya
sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan |

XIII tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnIteSu te'kathayan eSa jana
etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindaTaH kadApi na nivarttate |

XIV phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthanametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam
asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azR-
Numa |

^{XV} tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUta-
mukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan |

VII

^I tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA?

^{II} tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhad-
dhvaM | asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAAt pUrvvaM yadA
arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datva

^{III} tamavadat tvaM svadezajJAtimitrANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi
taM dezaM vraja |

^{IV} ataH sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari
mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat |

^V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi
nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya
dezasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaGgIkRtavAn |

^{VI} Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti
tatastaddezIyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati
kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti |

^{VII} aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti
tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgataH santo mAM atra sthAne
seviSyante |

^{VIII} pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma
ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot | tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb,
tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta |

^{IX} te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyaya paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM
vyakrINan |

^X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasya durgate rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM
dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAjA misaradeza-
sya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn |

^{XI} tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliSTatvAt naH pUrvva-
puruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta |

^{XII} kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam
asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM preSitavAn |

^{XIII} tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho
bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricita abhavan |

^{XIV} anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAd-
hikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn |

^{XV} tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin
sthAne'mriyanta |

^{XVI} tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu
rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJcakrire |

^{XVII} tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zaphathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM
kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJayaH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeze
varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

^{XVIII} zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya

^{XIX} asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati
kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi
nrirakSepayat |

^{XX} etasmin samaye mUsa jajje, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe
mAsatrayaparyantaM pAlito'bhavat |

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyaA tam uttolya nItva dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati |

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat |

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyellIyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakre |

XXIV teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna |

XXV tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jJAsyati sa ityanu-mAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire |

XXVI tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyAM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyAM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayA-mAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tada mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajJate |

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajval-itastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau |

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasIya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbho na babhUva |

XXXIII paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH |

XXXIV ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyAM, teSAM kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi |

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryo mUsA avajJAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa |

XXXVI sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANYadbhutAni karmmANi lakSaNANI ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya |

XXXVII prabhuH paramezvararo yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH |

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe |

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo dUrIkRtya misa-radezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSya hAroNaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agre'gre gantuM asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmaBhi rna jJAyate |

XLI tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedya-mutmRjya svahastakRtavastuna AnanditavantaH |

XLII tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellIyavaMza re catvAriMzatsamAn purA | mahati prAntare saMstha yUyantu

yAni ca | balihomAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM | mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca |

XLIII kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca | yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA | etayorubhaya rmUrItI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite | ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM |

XLIV aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyam babhAse tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau |

XLV pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadezIyAnAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt |

XLVI sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAjcha;

XLVII kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn |

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapIThaJca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha |

L sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na | |

LI he anAjJAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravanaNe cApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH |

LII yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

LIII yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha |

LIV imAM kathAM zrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan |

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIzujca vilokya kathitavAn;

LVI pazya,meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi |

LVII tada te proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGguli rnidhAya ekacittIbhUya tam Akraman |

LVIII pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNo lAkAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH |

LIX anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan |

LX tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot |

VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata | tasmin samaye yirUzAlam-nagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gataH |

II anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan |

III kintu zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn |

IV anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan |

- V tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat;
- VI tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pak-SaghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan|
- VII tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAz CaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamyA ca sarvva ekacittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH|
- VIII tasminnagare mahAnandazcAbhavat|
- IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kaJcana mahApuruSaM procya zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa|
- X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktva bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH|
- XI sa bahukALan mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire|
- XII kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaloka Majjita abhavan|
- XIII zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn|
- XIV itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlam-nagarasthaperitAH prApya pitaram yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH|
- XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM|
- XVI yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIzo rnAmna MajjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH|
- XVII kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan|
- XVIII itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoH samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn;
- XIX ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM|
- XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH kriyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn;
- XXI IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti|
- XXII ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru;
- XXIII yatastvam tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham|
- XXIV tadA zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM|
- XXV anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattva prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau|
- XXVI tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha|
- XXVII tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUzlokAnAM rAjJyAH sarv-vasampatteradhIzaH kUzadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya
- XXVIII punarapi rathamAruhya yizaiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati|
- XXIX etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila|

XXX tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizaiy-athaviSyadvAdino vAkyam zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

XXXI tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveSTuJca nyavedayat|

XXXII sa zAstrasyetadvAkyam paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH| lomacchedakasAkSacca meSazca nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata|

XXXIII anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatkaIInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH| yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM|

XXXIV anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

XXXV tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut|

XXXVI itthaM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA?

XXXVII tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAKaM yadi pratyeSi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi|

XXXVIII tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTe philipakIlbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa|

XXXIX tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn|

XL philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitikAla-paryyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

IX

I tatkaAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

II striyaM puruSaJca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kaJcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati pa-traM yAcitavAn|

III gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat|

IV pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA

V sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvAM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam|

VI tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho maya kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prabhurAjJApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyate|

VII tasya saGgino loka api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH|

VIII anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmiIya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan|

IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca|

X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi|

XI tadA prabhustamAjJApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihU-dAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha;

XII pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpaM Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn|

^{XIII} tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtavAn;

^{XIV} atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn |

^{XV} kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyelokAnAJca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste |

^{XVI} mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavaya etat taM darzayiSyAmi |

^{XVII} tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn |

^{XVIII} ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkSaNAAt sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacca |

^{XIX} tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM

^{XX} sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat |

^{XXI} tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etan nAmna prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayA-jakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya etatsthAnamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?

^{XXII} kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot |

^{XXIII} itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH

^{XXIV} kintu zaulasteSAMetasyA mantraNAya vArttAM prAptavAn | te taM hantuM tu divAnizAM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan;

^{XXV} tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNAvArohayan |

^{XXVI} tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan |

^{XXVII} etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn |

^{XXVIII} tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat |

^{XXIX} tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta |

^{XXX} kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjAtvA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn |

^{XXXI} itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzomiroNadezIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

^{XXXII} tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagananivAsipavitalokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn |

^{XXXIII} tadA tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

^{XXXIV} he aineya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat |

^{XXXV} etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXXVI aparaJca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA yA yAphonagarani-
vAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktVA Ahvayan sA nArI

XXXVII tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSAly-
oparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAstHApayan|

XXXVIII lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti
vArttAM zruttVA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktVA ziSyagaNo dvau
manujau preSitavAn|

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita
uparisthaprakoSThaM samAnIte ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kR-
tAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANi taM darzayitVA rudatyazcatasRSu
dikSvatiSThan|

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitVA prArthitavAn; pazcAt
zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TABIthe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA
strI cakSuSI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyothAyopAvizat|

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAzcahUya teSAM
nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat|

XLII eSA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau
vyazvasan|

XLIII aparaJca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya
gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat|

X

I kaisariyanagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt

II sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datVA
nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcacre|

III ekadA tRtiyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzAM
tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya|

IV kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tada tamavadat tava
prArthana dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat|

V idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarm-
makArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya;

VI tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati|

VII ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagrHasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau
janau nityaM svasaGginAM sainyanAm ekAM bhaktasenAJcahUya

VIII sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot|

IX parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tada pitaro
dvtiyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gRhaprRSTham Arohat|

X etasmin samaye kSudhArttaH san kiJcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM an-
nAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat|

XI tato meghadvArAM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva
kiJcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn|

XII tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jan-
tavazcAsan|

XIII anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatVA bhUMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI
jAtA|

XIV tada pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM
yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kiJcidapi na bhuktavAn|

XV tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasiyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvAM
niSiddhaM na jAnIhi|

XVI itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvu-pasthAya,

XVIII zimono gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimona sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante |

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH |

XXI tasmAt pitaro'varuhya karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgataH?

XXII tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha zrotuJca pavitradUtena samAdiSTaH |

XXIII tada pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItva teSAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH |

XXIV parasmin divase kaisariyanagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo jJatibandhUn AhUyanIya tAn apekSyas thitaH |

XXV pitare gRha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayoH patitVA prANa-mat |

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH |

XXVII tada karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dRSTva tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyanAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyava-hAryyam azuciM vA jJatuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jJapitavAn |

XXIX iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kaJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXX tada karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamaye tejomayavas-trabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAm akathayat,

XXXI he karNiliya tvadIya prArthana Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat |

XXXII ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimona tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati |

XXXIII iti kArANat tatkSaNat tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn | Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH |

XXXIV tada pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANam apakSapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham |

XXXVI sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyas sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XXXVII yato yohana majjane pracArite sati sa gAllladezamArabhya samastayihUdIyadezaM vyApnot;

XXXVIII phalata IzvareNa pavitreNAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vayaJca yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmANAM sAkSiNo bhavAmaH | lokAstaM kruze viddhvA hatavantaH,

XL kintu tRtIyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat |

XLI sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etAdRza Izvarasya manonItAH sAkSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarzayat |

XLII jIvitaM RtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramaNaM dAtuJca so'sman AjJApayat |

XLIII yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadati |

XLIV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat |

XLV tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino lokA anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati

XLVI te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta |

XLVII tada pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhuM zaknoti?

XLVIII tataH prabho rnAmna majjitA bhavateti tAnAjJApayat | anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta |

XI

I itthaM bhinnadezIyaloka apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthaprerita bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH |

II tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vividamAna avadan,

III tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn |

IV tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn |

V yAphonagara ekadahaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam |

VI pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmya-vanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn;

VII he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zab-damekaM zrutavAMzca |

VIII tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kiJcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvizat |

IX aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA |

X triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM |

XI pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTam preSitA yatra nivezane sthithaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan |

XII tada niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH param mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizama |

XIII sosmAkaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmyAjJApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya;

XIV tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAJca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati |

XV ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn |

XVI tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam |

XVII ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknomi?

XVIII kathAmetAM zruvA te kSantA Izvarasya guNAN anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhypopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt |

XIX stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan |

XX aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto jana AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan |

XXI prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXII iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan |

XXIII tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH,

XXIV sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmana ca paripUrNaH san ganoniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH |

XXV zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn | tatra tasyodezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

XXVI tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahu lokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTiyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan |

XXVII tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati

XXVIII AgAbanAmA teSAmeka uthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavad |

XXIX tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhra-tRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya

XXX barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preSitavantaH |

XII

I tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat |

II vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn |

III tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijJaya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn |

IV tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham

yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn |

^V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta |

^{VI} anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH |

^{VII} etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamut-tiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM |

^{VIII} sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazcAd ehi |

^{IX} tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajJAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn |

^X itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAJca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmitad-vAreNa nagaram gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthanAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaram tyaktavAn |

^{XI} tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayAM jJAtavAn |

^{XII} sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH |

^{XIII} pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gatA |

^{XIV} tataH pitarasya svaram zruva sA harSayukta sati dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI |

^{XV} te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat |

^{XVI} tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet |

^{XVII} pitaro dvAramAhataVAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitvA pitaram dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH |

^{XVIII} tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramez-varo yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajJApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn |

^{XIX} prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH |

^{XX} herod bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakan saMpRcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn |

^{XXI} pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat |

^{XXII} sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya raJjo dezena teSAM dezIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM |

^{XXIII} ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn |

^{XXIV} tato loka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH |

^{XXV} tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt | kintvIz-varasya katha dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat | tataH param barNabbAzaulau yasya

karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAto yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau |

XIII

I aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAjJA saha kRtavidyA[]bhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTArazcAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan,

II te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta |

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyaSRjan |

IV tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM |

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvez-varasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhavat |

VI itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmna taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAt prAptavataH |

VII taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAJchan paulabarNabbau nya-mantrayat |

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata |

IX tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

X he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase?

XI adhuna paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi | tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn |

XII enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pam-phuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat |

XIV pazcAt tau pargIto yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram up-asthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM |

XV vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajan-abhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan |

XVI ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelliya-manuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM |

XVII eteSAmisrAyellokAnAm Izvaro'smAkAM pUrsvaparusaN manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat |

XVIII catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtvA

XIX kinAndezAntarvvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarv-vadezeSu tebhyo'dhikAraM dattavAn |

XX paJcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdi-paryyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn|

XXI taizca rAjji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn|

XXII pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna|

XXIII tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat|

XXIV tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHpar-AvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat|

XXV yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati|

XXVI he ibrAhImo vaMzajAta bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvaloka yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita|

XXVII yirUzAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abud-dhva ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan|

XXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|

XXIX tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH|

XXX kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punazca gAlIlapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka Agac- chan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijJatavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM san- tAna ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaM- vAdaM jJApayAmi|

XXXIV paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJato yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV etadanyasmin gIte'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste|

XXXIX phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhyo doSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhav- iSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM|

XL aparaJca| avajJakAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jJatva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM|

yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratySyatha kadAcana| |

XL I yeyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate|

XL II yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavativiti|

XL III sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayataM|

XL IV paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH,

XL V kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindaya ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH|

XL VI tataH pau᳚labarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkAM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH|

XL VII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNat| mayAnyadezamadhya tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat| |

XL VIII tada kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadezIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita Asan te᳚ vyazvasan|

XL IX itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedezaM vyApnot|

L kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAN sammAnyAH kathipayA bhakta yoSitzca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkRtavantaH|

LI ataH kAraNat tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve᳚kaniyaM nagaraM gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyade᳚zIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSthetAM|

IV kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSAjAtAH, ato nAgarikajananihamadhya bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadezIyA yihUdIyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairA-hantum udyataH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo

VII tatsamIpasthadezaJca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|

VIII tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya khaJjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn|

IX etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA proccaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn|

XI tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhASayA proccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan|

XII te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan|

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puS-pamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH|

XIV tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau,

XV he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginAu manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gaganavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayavaH|

XVI sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svasvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANi sthapitavAn|

XVIII kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm|

XIX AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijjaya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH|

XX kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyam prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn|

XXI tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyAJca parAvRtya gatau|

XXII bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmma-mArge sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM|

XXIII maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya

XXIV pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau|

XXV pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyanagaraM prasthitavantau|

XXVI tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavanta|

XXVII tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavantau|

XXVIII tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

XV

I yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha |

II paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tato maNDallIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH |

III te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNikIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhAdam ajanayan |

IV yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupa-grhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan |

V kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUZimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca samAdeSTavyam |

VI tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH |

VII bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyaloka mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAKaM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn |

VIII antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAt-mAnaM pradAya vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNani pavitrANI kRtvA

IX teSAM asmAKaJca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha |

X ataevAsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

XI prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAp-tum AzAM kurmmaH |

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIyAnAM madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutaJca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avar-NayatAM sabhAstHAH sarvve nIraVAH santaH zrutavantaH |

XIII tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn

XIV he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta | IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn |

XV bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste |

XVI sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH | sa evedaM vaded-vAkyAM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH | bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH | bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH |

XVII tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila | parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH | dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca | patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvatha | |

XVIII A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti |

XIX ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta teSAMupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

XX devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAri-taprANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyAJca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH |

XXI yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo loka nagare nagare santi prativizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati |

XXII tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva maNDali ca sveSAM madhye barzabbA nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan |

XXIII tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNay preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH |

XXIV vizeSato'smAkam AjJAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma |

XXV tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ry-IzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM

XXVI priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH |

XXVII ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAsyatha |

XXVIII devatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma cemAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjJavyatirekena yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkajca ucitajJAnam abhavad |

XXIX ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha | yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhUyAt |

XXX te visRSTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan |

XXXI tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan |

XXXII yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtva bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm |

XXXIII itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavadAM |

XXXIV kintu sllastatra sthAtuM vAjchitavan |

XXXV aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH |

XXXVI katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavanta tau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAt kurvvaH |

XXXVII tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavan tatKArANat paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavan |

XXXIX itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhadvatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItva potena kupropadvIpaM gatavan;

XL kintu paulaH sllaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat |

XVI

I paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavad tatra tImathiyAnAmA ziSya eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH |

II sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt |

III paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAM anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajJayata |

IV tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcaritum lokebhyastad dattavantaH |

V tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhita abhavan |

VI teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayitum pratiSiddhavAn |

VII tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyaata |

VIII tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH |

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurviti |

X tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma |

XI tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH |

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH |

XIII vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatropavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayaMa |

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSIt zrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyani yad gRhyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn |

XV ataH sA yoSIt saparivArA majjita sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham AgatyA tiSThata | itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat |

XVI yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrasta kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSat kRtavati |

XVII sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA ete sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakaH santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti |

XVIII sA kanya bahudinani tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjJApayami tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatkSaNat sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH |

XIX tataH sveSAM labhasya pratyAZA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silaJca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan |

XX tataH zAsakanAM nikaTaM nItva romiloka vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM,

XXI ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

XXII iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayorvastrANi chitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan |

XXIII aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItva sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan |

XXIV ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|

XXV atha nizIthasamaye paulasIIAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnaJca kRtavan-tau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan

XXVI tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatSaNaT sarvvANi dvArANi muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni|

XXVII ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAya dvArANi muktAni dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koSat khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|

XXVIII kintu paulaH proccaistamahUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH|

XXIX tAdA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamaNaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIIayoH pAdeSu patitavAn|

XXX pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptuM maya kiM karttavyaM?

XXXI pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

XXXII tasmai tasya gRhashthitasarvvalokebhyazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau|

XXXIII tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjitA abhavan|

XXXIV pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

XXXV dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH|

XXXVI tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM|

XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu|

XXXVIII tAdA padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH

XXXIX santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH|

XL tatastau kArAya nirgatya ludiyAya gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

XVII

I paulasIIau AmphipalyApalloniyanagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyanAM bhajan-abhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau|

II tAdA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAya vicAraM kRtavAn|

III phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca kart-tavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvAM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramaNaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn|

IV tasmAt teSAM katipayajana anyadezIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAna-nAryyazca vizvasya paulasIIayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH|

V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya kati-nayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kRtvA

yAsonO gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceSTita-
vantaH |

^{VI} teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAd-
hipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvATitavantaste
'trApyupasthitAH santi,

^{VII} eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn | yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayan-
taste kaisarasyAjJaviruddhaM karma kurvvati |

^{VIII} teSAM kathAmimAM zruttvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abha-
van |

^{IX} tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH |

^X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyaM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSita-
vAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau |

^{XI} tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati
na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm
agRhlan |

^{XII} tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcaAneke vyaz-
vasan |

^{XIII} kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA
yihUdIyA jJAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan |

^{XIV} ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM
paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sllatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau |

^{XV} tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd
yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sllatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya
te pratyAgatAH |

^{XVI} paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM
dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat |

^{XVII} tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn
apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn |

^{XVIII} kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena
sArddhaM vyavadanta | tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati?
apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa
yIzum utthitiJca pracArayat |

^{XIX} te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM
mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya;

^{XX} yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH
ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH |

^{XXI} tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana nav-
InakathAyAH zravanena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan |

^{XXII} paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he
AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi |

^{XXIII} yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijJatezvarAya' etal-
lipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva
tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi |

^{XXIV} jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivy-
orekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati;

^{XXV} sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataeva sa
kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na |

^{XXVI} sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA
teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAJca niracinot;

^{XXVII} tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitvA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam |

^{XXVIII} kintu so'smAkAM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, pu□nazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMzA vayaM smo hi` iti |

^{XXIX} ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna jJAtavyaM |

^{XXX} teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApI-dAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati,

^{XXXI} yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnothApanena tasmin sarvveb-hyaH pramANaM prAdAt |

^{XXXII} tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyamaH |

^{XXXIII} tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthi□tavAn |

^{XXXIV} tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reya-pAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcAsan |

XVIII

^I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat |

^{II} tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdezAt kiJcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkSAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn |

^{III} tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarot |

^{IV} paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn |

^V sllatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt |

^{VI} kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuS-mAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezIyAnAM samI-paM yAmi |

^{VII} sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhakta-sya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM prAvizat |

^{VIII} tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjita bhavan |

^{IX} kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasiH kathAM pracAraya |

^X ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIya loka bahava Asate |

^{XI} tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyez-varasya kathAm upAdizat |

^{XII} gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIya ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA

^{XIII} mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRt-tiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH |

^{XIV} tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

^{XV} kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

^{XVI} tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

^{XVII} tada bhinnadezIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipa-tiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teSu sarvvakarm-masu na mano nyadadhAt |

^{XVIII} paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn |

^{XIX} tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM prav-izya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

^{XX} te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanu-rarIkRtya kathAmetAM kathitavAn,

^{XXI} yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchA-yAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi | tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn |

^{XXII} tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyanagaraM prasthitavAn |

^{XXIII} tatra kiyatkaLaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn |

^{XXIV} tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvakta yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn |

^{XXV} sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogi ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat |

^{XXVI} eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamyA taM svayoh samIpam AnIya zuddharU-peNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm |

^{XXVII} pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tada tatradyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM grhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAs-tatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,

^{XXVIII} phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa prati-pannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn |

XIX

^I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSana-garam upasthitavAn | tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat,

^{II} yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prApta na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi |

^{III} tada sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena |

^{IV} tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktva yohan manaHparivarttanUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat |

^V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjita abhavan |

^{VI} tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH |

^{VII} te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan |

VIII paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat |

IX kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn |

X itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan |

XI paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kRtavAn

XII yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH |

XIII tada dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmna yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH |

XIV skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRte sati

XV kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM?

XVI ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta |

XVII sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAM lokAnAJca zravgocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata |

XVIII yeSAManekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH |

XIX bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlya-pustakAni dagdhAni |

XX itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadezaM vyApya prabala jAtA |

XXI sarvveSveteSu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUZAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draSTavyaM |

XXII svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni sthitavAn |

XXIII kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH |

XXIV tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahechA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmitezvara Izvara nahi paulanAmna kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttim grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca |

XXVII tenAsmAkaM vANiyyasya sarvvatha hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rva sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajJanasya tasya aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyate |

XXVIII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati |

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaiKacittA raGgabhu-mim javena dhAvitavantaH |

XXX tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn |

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preSyA tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAga itI nyavedayan |

XXXII tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAtA kiM kAraNAD etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAjJAyI |

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGke-taM kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyaloka itI nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatItI vAkyAM prAyeNa paJca daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM |

XXXV tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSAyAH sarvve loka AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, itI jJAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avicya kimapi karmma na karttavyaJca |

XXXVII yAn etAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahAraka yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti |

XXXVIII yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vicArasthAnaJca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu |

XXXIX kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA katha yadi tiSThati tarhi niyमितAyAM sabhAyAM tasya niSpatti rbhaviSyati |

XL kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatIti zaGka vidyate |

XLI itI kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn |

XX

I itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthitavAn |

II tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn |

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAs-taM hantuM gupta atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn |

IV birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAya-tImathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatraphimau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH |

V ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA troyAnagare sthitavantaH |

VI kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vyaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA paJcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma |

VII saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyesu militeSu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthatum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAya yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat |

VIII uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpaH prAjvalan |

IX utukhanAma kazcana yuva ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan |

X tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH |

XI pazcAt sa punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn |

XII te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita jAtAH |

XIII anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahituM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtveti nirUpitavAn |

XIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH |

XV tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase millItanagaram upAtiSThAma |

XVI yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArot-savasya paJcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matim kRtavAn |

XVII paulo millItAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn |

XVIII teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha;

XIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM |

XX kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizyezvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasanIyaM

XXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAJca samIpa etAdrzaM sAkSyAM dadAmi |

XXII pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

XXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti |

XXIV tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituJca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manye |

XXV adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdrza yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

XXVI yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte |

XXVII ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi |

XXVIII yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata,

XXIX yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjaya vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

XXX yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantItyahaM jAnAmi |

XXXI iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata |

XXXII idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayorub-hayo ryuSmAn samArpayam |

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH |

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAJcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karad-vayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha |

XXXV anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadrAmiti yadvAkyam prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuS-mAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn |

XXXVI etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata |

XXXVII tena te krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH | pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH |

XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upad-vIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm up-AtiSThAma |

II tatra phainIkiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH |

III kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravvANYavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH |

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH |

V tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisara-paryyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi |

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH |

VII vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH |

VIII pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM prav-izyAvatiSThAma |

IX tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan |

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyad-vAdI samupasthitavAn |

XI sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn bad-dhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayisyantIti vAkyam pavitra AtmA kathayati |

XII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAn-taHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi |

XIV tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agrhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvi-tyuktva vayaM nirasyAma |

XV pare'hani pAtheyadvavyANI gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma |

^{XVI} tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

^{XVII} asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdena gRhItavAn|

^{XVIII} parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

^{XIX} anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezIyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn|

^{XX} iti zruttvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procyA vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi lokA vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmataAcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

^{XXI} zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zruttamasti|

^{XXII} tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiVaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vyaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

^{XXIII} vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpa ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi

^{XXIV} tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante|

^{XXV} bhinnadezIyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vyaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na|

^{XXVI} tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rhUtva mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn|

^{XXVII} teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananiVahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA

^{XXVIII} proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot|

^{XXIX} pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata|

^{XXX} ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi ca ruddhAni|

^{XXXI} teSu taM hantumudyateSu yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNaJca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn|

^{XXXII} tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTva paulatADanAto nyavarttanta|

^{XXXIII} sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn?

^{XXXIV} tato janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jJAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat|

^{XXXV} teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paula-muttolya nItavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan|

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasaMaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yo misariyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tada paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva|

XL tenAnujJAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tada paula ibrIyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta|

II tada sa ibrIyabhASaya kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve loka atIva niHzabda santo'tiSThan|

III pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH,etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAM udyogi jAtaH|

IV matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAN kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam|

V mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanaganarivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJapatrANi gRhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi|

VI kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dviIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati|

VII tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH|

VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzurahaM|

IX mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te nAbudhyanta|

X tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yAhi tvaya yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase|

XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH karaNAt kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahastaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn|

XII tannaganarivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko

XIII mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn|

XIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zudhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyAM zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM|

XV yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSizca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi|

XVI ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha |

XVII tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekada prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAt pazyan,

XVIII tvaM tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkSyaM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam |

XIX tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn,

XX tatha tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH |

XXI tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSaiSye |

XXII tada loka etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam |

XXIII ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIraKSipan

XXIV tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat | etasya pratikULAH santo lokaH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat |

XXV padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAs-tadAnIM paulaH sammukhashthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAjJyAm aprAp-tAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti?

XXVI enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmava-dat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru |

XXVII tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi | so'kathayat satyam |

XXVIII tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prApto'smi |

XXIX itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyata Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijJaya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatKaraNad abibhet |

XXX yihUdIyalokaH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAJchan sahas-rasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsab-hAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthatum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn |

XXIII

I sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi |

II anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn |

III tada paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM pra-harttum AjJApayasi |

IV tato nikaTastha loka akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti |

VI anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUziloka iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUz-inaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNad ahamapavAditosmi |

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisdUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau |

VIII yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgIkurvanti |

IX tataH parasparam atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakah pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH |

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItiyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netaJcaJApayat |

XI rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagare mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam |

XII dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zopathena svAn abadnna |

XIII catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika loka iti paNam akurvvan |

XIV te mahAyajakAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zopathena baddhvA abhavAma |

XV ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma |

XVI tada paulasya bhAginayasteSAmiti mantraNAM vijJaya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn |

XVII tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApatateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kiJcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya |

XVIII tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatateH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmaHUYa bhavataH samIpaM enam AnetuM prArthitavAn |

XIX tada sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA prSThavan tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya |

XX tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan |

XXI kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zopathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apeksante |

XXII yAmimAM kathAM tvAM niveditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn |

XXIII anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyanAM dve zate ghOTakArohisainyanAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyanAM dve zate ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM |

XXIV paulam ArohayituM phIlIkSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvighnaM netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM |

XXV aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametam,

XXVI mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlIkSAdhipataye klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH |

XXVII yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijjAya taM rakSita-vAn |

XXVIII kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn |

XXIX tatasteSAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAcana kathayA so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH |

XXX tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArt-tAM zrutvA tatSaNaT tava samIpamenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjjApayam | bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXXI sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrina-garam Anayat |

XXXII pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA par-AvRtya durgaM gatavAn |

XXXIII tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn |

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jjAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi | herodrAjagRhe taM sthA-payitum AdiSTavAn |

XXIV

I paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kaJcana vaktAraM prAcIna-janAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat |

II tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAMadarzitayA etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNan gAyamaH |

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu |

V eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarv-vadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM |

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gRhItvA

VIII etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjjApayat | vayaM yasmin tama-pavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM veditum zakSyate |

IX tato yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA kathA pramaNam |

X adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsaran yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijjAya pratyuttaram dAtum akSobho'bhavam |

XI adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamana-garam gatavAn eSA kathA bhavata jjAtuM zakyate;

XII kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantum na dRSTavantaH |

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti |

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgIkaromi |

XV dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavAnAJca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi |

XVII bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANI naivedyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn |

XVIII tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdezIyAH kiyanto yihudIyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH |

XIX mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam |

XX nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDayamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi,

XXI teSAM madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu |

XXII tada phIlikSa etAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijJatuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi |

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSAtkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiSTavAn |

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phIlikSo'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryyaya sahaGatya paulamaHUYa tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt |

XXV paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzam prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi |

XXVI muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamaHUYa tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn |

XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTA phAlikSasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM samsthApya gatavAn |

XXV

I anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlam-nagaram Agamat |

II tada mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta |

III bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjJApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAjchitavantaH |

IV yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaK niyuktaH | phISTA uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi |

V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn |

VI dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjJApayat |

VII paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdIyalokAstaM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApitavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramaNaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH |

VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyanAM vyavasthAya mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn |

IX kintu phISTo yihUdIyan santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvam kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkSAd vicArito bhaviSyasi?

X tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyanAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti |

XI kaJcidaparAdhaM kiJcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyam tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyAM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu |

XII tada phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi |

XIII kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSat karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau |

XIV tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlIksO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn |

XV yirUzAlami mama sthitiKale mahAyajako yihUdIyanAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDAjJAM prArthayanta |

XVI tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSat kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi manuSasya prANanAzAjJapanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi |

XVII tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM manuSam Anetum AjjApayam |

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kaJcana mahApavAdaM notthApya

XIX sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH |

XX tatoham tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvam yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavituM icchasi?

XXI tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

XXII tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya manuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSami | tada phISTo vyAharat zvastadiyAM kathAM tvam zroSyasi |

XXIII parasmin divase Agrippa barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA prad-hAnavAhinIpatibhiH nagarasthapradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tada phISTasyAjJayA paula AnItO'bhavat |

XXIV tada phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjAn Agrippa he upasthitaH sarvve loka yirUzAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin manuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM manuSaM pazyata |

XXV kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preSayituM matimakaravam |

XXVI kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nir-Nayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM kiJcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye|

XXVII yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kiJcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

II he AgripparAja yatKaraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;

III yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu|

IV ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti|

V asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambI bhUt-vAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|

VI kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRta-vAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamAnosmi|

VII tasyAGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAya hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam|

VIII Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet?

IX nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikULAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijJaya

X yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn|

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nidayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn|

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjJApatraJca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn|

XIII tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRSu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn|

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASaya gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH|

XV tadAhaM pRSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvAM tADayasi sohaM,

XVI kintu samuttiSTha tvAM yad dRSTavAn itaH punaJca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm|

XVII vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati

XVIII yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tad-
abhiprAyeNa teSAM jJAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM
prati zaitAnAdhikArAcCa IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpaM tvAM
preSyAmi |

XIX he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM

XX prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu
dezeSu ca ye na lokA matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHpar-
AvarttanayogyAni karmMANi ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn |

XXI etatkArANAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyataH |

XXII tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya
nijadezIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

XXIII bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adadure-
tad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM
kSudrANAJca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi |

XXIV tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTa uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam
unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvAM hatajJano jAtaH |

XXV sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vive-
canIyaJca vAkyaM prastaumi |

XXVI yasya sAkSad akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAja tadvRttAntaM jAnAti
tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM |

XXVII he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyaAni pratyeti?
bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi |

XXVIII tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvAM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyeNa
mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi |

XXIX tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti
nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRZA bhavantvitIz-
vasya samIpe prArthaye'ham |

XXX etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAja so'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAstha lokAzca
tasmAd utthAya

XXXI gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahana-
nArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot |

XXXII tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito
bhavitum na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat |

XXVII

I jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyaM te
yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya samGhAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM
tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan |

II vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena ya-
tuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAkidaniyAdeza-
sthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt |

III parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH
paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum
anujajJau |

IV tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya
tIrasamIpena gatavantaH |

V kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdezAntargataM
murAnagaram upAtiSThAma |

VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra
prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat |

VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vAyAM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItyu-padvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH |

VIII kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam up-AtiSThAma |

IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn,

X he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahU-nAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi |

XI tadA zatasenApatiH pauHloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta |

XII tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krItyaH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH |

XIII tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItiupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena calita-vantaH |

XIV kintvalpakSaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNDo vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt

XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vAyAM vAyuna svayaM nItAH |

XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSama |

XVII te tAmAruhya rajjCA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH pota vAyuna cAlitaH |

XVIII kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikSiptAni |

XIX tRtIyadivase vAyAM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi nikSiptavantaH |

XX tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat |

XXI bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krItiupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm |

XXII kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati |

XXIII yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,

XXIV he paula mA bhaisiH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn |

XXV ataeva he mahecchA yUyaM sthiraManaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate,

XXVI kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH |

XXVII tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtre rdvItIyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta |

XXVIII tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jJAtavantaH | kiJciddU-ram gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA

XXIX cet pASANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipya divAkaram apekSyas sarvve sthitavantaH |

XXX kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta|

XXXI tataH paulaH senApataye sainyaNaya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM|

XXXII tadA senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt|

XXXIII prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM|

XXXIV ato vinaye□'haM bhakSyam bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati|

XXXV iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn|

XXXVI anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan|

XXXVII asmAkaM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan|

XXXVIII sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH|

XXXIX dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na paryyacIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chitvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH|

XL tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH|

XLI kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH|

XLII tasmAd bandayazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

XLIII kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTayA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu|

XLIV aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

XXVIII

I itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma millteti te jJAtavantaH|

II asabhyaloka yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTeH zItAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan|

III kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSNasarpo nirgatyA tasya haste draSTavAn|

IV te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam ukta-vanta eSa jano'vazyaM naraHA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti|

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn|

VI tato viSajvAlaya etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAN tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNANI yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjAya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet|

VII publiyanAma jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa jano'sman nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot|

VIII tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn |

IX itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilokA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan |

X tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayoJanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH |

XI itthaM tatra triSu mAsesu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH sikan-darIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmMa |

XII tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavan-taH |

XIII tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSthAma |

XIV tato'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma |

XV tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAVarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkSat karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn |

XVI asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenA-pateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn |

XVII dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rIte rviparItaM kiJcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUZAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH |

XVIII romilokA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mocayitum aicchan;

XIX kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA maya kaisararAjasya samIpe vicArasya prArthanA karttavya jAtA nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti |

XX etatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyelvazIyAnAM pratyAZahetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam |

XXI tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtasteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca |

XXII tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH | yad idaM navInaM mata-mutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIII taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM ya-van mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthebhyazca yIzoH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjye pramaNaM datvA teSAM pravRttiM janayituM ceSTitavAn |

XXIV kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na pratyAyan;

XXV etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra Atma yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXVI "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM | karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrai rdrakSyatha yUyaJca jJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha |

XXVII te mAnuSA yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi | karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vai | mattaste

manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthUla
hi buddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH | |

[XXVIII](#) ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSita
taeva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta |

[XXIX](#) etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahu-
vicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH |

[XXX](#) itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan
ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAneva parigRhlan,

[XXXI](#) nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prab-
hau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat | iti | |

romiNaH patraM

I Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH

II sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati |

III asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH

IV pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM |

V aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzuna khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAsasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti

VI tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH |

VII tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM |

VIII prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlan Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi |

IX aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadartHaM nirantaraM nAmAnyucArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvada nivedayAmi,

X etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

XI yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAd

XII yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kiJcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSat karttuM madIya vAjchA |

XIII he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye |

XIV ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye |

XV ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi |

XVI yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva traNaM janayati |

XVII yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate | tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati" |

XVIII ataeva ye mAnavaH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate |

XIX yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jJeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi |

XX phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti |

XXI aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparaJca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni |

XXII te svAn jJAnino jJAtvA jJAnahInA abhavan

XXIII anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH |

XXIV itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH;

XXV iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svAM svAM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt |

XXVI IzvareNa teSu kvabhilASe samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta;

XXVII tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAKaM kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta |

XXVIII te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvaJca dattavAn |

XXIX ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duStatvaM lobho jighAMsa IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjJAlaGghakA

XXXI avicAraka niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo nirdayaZca jAtAH |

XXXII ye janA etAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mRtiyogya Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante |

II

I he paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya pantha nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi |

II kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH |

III ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyanugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi?

VI kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmanusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahima satkAro'maratvaJcaitAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati |

VIII aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agrhItva viparItadharmmam gRhanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krodhaJca bhokSyante |

IX A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAJca gamiSyanti;

X kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahima satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti |

XI Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti |

XII alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnu-
rUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan
vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati |

XIII vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantiIti nahi kintu
vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti |

XIV yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnu-
rUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAs-
tramiva svayameva bhavanti |

XV teSAM manasi sAkSisarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH kada vA
nirdoSAN kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramaNaM svayameva
dadati |

XVI yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena
mAnuSANam antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin
vicAradine tat prakAziSyate |

XVII pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi,

XVIII Izvaramuddizya svaM zLaghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtvA tasyAbhi-
mataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sArAM viviMkSe,

XIX aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzcaKarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata
ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA

XX timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo'jJAnalokebhyo jJAnadAtA zizUnAM
zikSayitAhameveti manyase |

XXI parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSed-
havyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi?

XXII tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA
tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM
sammanyase?

XXIV zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSAd Izvarasya
nAmno ninda bhavati |"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati
vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati |

XXVI yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmAcArI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi
kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate?

XXVII kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi
tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa
tvakchedo nahi;

XXIX kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparaJca kevalalikhitaya
vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na
bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH |

III

I aparaJca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'dIyata |

III kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirut-
patsyate?

IV kenApi prakAreNa nahi | yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH
satyavAdI | zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhav-
iSyasi | vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH |

^V asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

^{VI} itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

^{VII} mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi?

^{VIII} maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glANI kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti |

^{IX} anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramaNaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma |

^X lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH |

^{XI} tathA jJanIzvarajJAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi |

^{XII} vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH | eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca |

^{XIII} tathA teSantu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat | stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM | teSamoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat |

^{XIV} mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryate |

^{XV} raktapAtAya teSAM tu padANI kSipragANI ca |

^{XVI} pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH |

^{XVII} te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM |

^{XVIII} paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM |

^{XIX} vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH | tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSad aparAdhI bhavati |

^{XX} ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANIZvarasya sAkSat sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJanamAtraM jAyate |

^{XXI} kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramaNIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate |

^{XXII} yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate |

^{XXIII} teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH |

^{XXIV} ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti |

^{XXV} yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako balli bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate,

^{XXVI} varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati |

^{XXVII} tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati |

^{XXVIII} ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH |

^{XXIX} sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati;

^{XXX} yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati |

^{XXXI} tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva |

IV

I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM pantha bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi|

III zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva|

IV karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam|

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati|

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca|

VIII sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate|

IX eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|

X sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM|

XI aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran;

XII ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramaNasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnAM sa prApnot|

XIII ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUliKA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA|

XIV yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJApi luptaiva|

XV adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJAlaGghanaM na sambhavati|

XVI ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUliKA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati|

XVII yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAKSat so'smAkaM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahuJatInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|

XVIII tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

XIX aparaJca kSINavizvAso na bhUtva zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajonivRtija tRNaya na mene|

XX aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra;

XXI kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJaya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAJcakAra|

XXII iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAJcakre|

XXIII puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

XXIV yato'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAkaM puNyaprAptyarthaJcot-
thApito'bhavat yo'smAkaM prabhu ryIzustasyotthApayitarIzvare

XXV yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNay-
iSyate|

V

I vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhrIS-
Tena melanaM prAptAH|

II aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa
tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH|

III tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezA□d dhairyyaM
jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

IV dhairyyAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAZA jAyate,

V pratyAZato vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAt-
manAsmAkaM antaHkaraNANizvarasya premavAriNA siktAni|

VI asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyan
praNAn atyajat|

VII hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu
dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi praNAn na tyajati|

VIII kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittasmAkaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyakta-
vAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darzitavAn|

IX ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd ud-
dhAriSyAmahe|

X phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena
sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyaM tasya
jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe|

XI tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA
yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca|

XII tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca maraNam jagatIM prAvizat
aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighna bhavati|

XIII yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavastha
na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate|

XIV tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri
Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAMapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam
bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste|

XV kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati
yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnu-
grahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu
bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati|

XVI aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk
na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu
dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva|

XVII yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM
tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena,
arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyaM kariSyanti|

XVIII eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavati tadvad
ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva|

XIX aparam ekasya janasyAjJalaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtastadvad
ekasyAjJAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti|

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat |

XI tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuy-
IzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati |

VI

I prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti vAkyam kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

II pApaM prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH?

III vayaM yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTe majjita abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

IV tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH |

V aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktaH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH |

VI vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparU-
pazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurusaStena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti
vayaM jAnImaH |

VII yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva |

VIII ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAso vidyate |

IX yataH zmazAnAd utthAпитаH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH |
tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti |

X aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaikada pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati;

XI tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrIS-
Tenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta |

XII aparaJca kutsitAbhilASA n pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam Ad-
hipatyaM na karotu |

XIII aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyA GgAni
ca dharmmAsstrasvarUpANizvaram uddizya samarpayata |

XIV yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM
vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata |

XV kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNat
kiM pApaM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

XVI yato mRtijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryasmin
AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat
kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

XVII aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM
zikSarUpAyAM mUSayAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta
iti kAraNAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |

XVIII itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH |

XIX yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmanavavad aham etad bravImi;
punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve
nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya
bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata |

XX yada yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tada dharmmasya nAyattA Asta |

^{XXI} tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva |

^{XXII} kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste |

^{XXIII} yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTe-nAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste |

VII

^I he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanaM | vidhiH kevalaM yAvajIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

^{II} yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDha bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sa nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate |

^{III} etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sa vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sa tasya vyavasthaya mukta satI puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati |

^{IV} he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH |

^V yato'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkam aGgeSu jIvan AsIt |

^{VI} kintu tada yasya vyavasthaya vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasya adhInatvAt mukta iti hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH

^{VII} tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavastha kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavastham avidyamAnAyAM pApam kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kiJca lobhaM mA kArSIriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtas-tadahaM nAjJasyaM |

^{VIII} kintu vyavasthaya pApam chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthayaM avidyamAnAyAM pApam mRtaM |

^{IX} aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthayaM avidyamAnAyAM aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAM upasthitAyAM pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye |

^X itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sa mama mRtyujanikAbhavat |

^{XI} yataH pApam chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitva tena mAm ahan |

^{XII} ataeva vyavastha pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati |

^{XIII} tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApam yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tatha nidezena pApam yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat |

^{XIV} vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkaro vidye |

^{XV} yato yat karma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad RtIye tat karomi |

^{XVI} tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavastha sUttameti svIkaromi |

^{XVII} ataeva samprati tat karma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate |

^{XVIII} yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartha na bhavAmi |

XIX yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi |

XX ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate |

XXI bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi |

XXII aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase;

XXIII kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceS-Tate |

XXIV hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi |

VIII

I ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti |

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat |

III yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmAsAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpaJca preSyA tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn |

IV tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirdiSTANI puNyakarmmANI sarvvANI sAdhyante |

V ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti |

VI zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kiJcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca |

VII yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti |

VIII etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM |

IX kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH | yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi |

X yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyaAtmA jIvati |

XI mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenothApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsina svakIyatmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati |

XII he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH |

XIII yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavymeveva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrikarmmANI ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha |

XIV yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti |

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenzvaraM pitaH pitariti procyA sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta |

^{XVI} aparaJca vayam Izvarasya santAna etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramaNaM dadAti |

^{XVII} ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH |

^{XVIII} kintvasmasu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAllinaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manye |

^{XIX} yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apeksate |

^{XX} aparaJca prANigaNaH svairam alIkataAyA vazIkRto nAbhavat

^{XXI} kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkartA vazIcakra |

^{XXII} aparaJca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XXIII} kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prApta vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH |

^{XXIV} vayaM pratyAzaya tRANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno ya pratyAZa sa pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyO yat samIkSate tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati?

^{XXV} yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamahe |

^{XXVI} tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati |

^{XXVII} aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJayate |

^{XXVIII} aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNaNusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvANi militva teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XXIX} yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta |

^{XXX} aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH |

^{XXXI} ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkam sapaKSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkam?

^{XXXII} AtmaputraM na rakSitva yo'smAkam sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvanI na dAsyati?

^{XXXIII} IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena?

^{XXXIV} aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA va kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamAdhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkam nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena?

^{XXXV} asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyanasaM va tADana va durbhikSaM va vastrahInatvaM va prANasaMzayo va khaGgo va kimetAni zaknuvanti?

^{XXXVI} kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilAM dinaM | balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA |

^{XXXVII} aparaM yo'smasu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe |

^{XXXVIII} yato'smAkam prabhuna yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkam vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM va divyadUtA va balavanto

mukhyadUtA vA varrtamAno vA bhaviSyAn kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste|

IX

I ahaM kAJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSan madIyaM mana etat sAkSyAM dadAti|

II mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham|

IV yatasta isrAyelasya vaMZA api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijJAH pitRpuruSaganazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti|

V tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH|

VI Izvarasya vAKyaM viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAd isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtaste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIyA na bhavanti|

VII aparam ibrahImo vaMze jAta api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmna tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati|

VIII arthAt zArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate|

IX yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametad, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tat-pUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate|

X aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kiJca tayoH zubbAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate,

XIII yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSavi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM|

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnu-grhIAMI, yaJca dayitum icchAMI tameva daye|

XVI ataavecchata yatamanena vA manavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvare-Naiva sAdhyate|

XVII phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayitum sarv-vapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayituJca tvAM sthApitavAn|

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhIAti|

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto grhIAti? tadIyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate?

XX he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati?

XXI ekasmAn mRtpiNDAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM ku-lAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti?

XXII IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayitum nijazaktiM jJApayituJcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayitum kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM | yA jAti rme'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM |

XXVI yUyaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata | amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te |

XXVII isrAyellIyalokeSu yizAyiyo'pi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyellIyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM | samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate | tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate |

XXVIII yato nyAyena svaM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati | deze saeva saMkSepAn-nijaM karmma kariSyati |

XXIX yizAyiyo'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyaAdhyakSaparezena cet kiJcinnodaziSy-ata | tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM | yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM |

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlab-hanta |

XXXII tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA ceSTitva tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH |

XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA | bAdhAkAraJca pASANA paristhApitavAnaham | vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

X

I he bhrAtara isrAyellIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhi-laSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye |

II yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA sajjAna nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijJaya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum ceSTamAna Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti |

IV khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bha-vati |

V vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa tadvArA jIviSyati |

VI kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdRzaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati?

VII ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA |

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva |

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase |

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svIkarttavayaM |

XI zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati |

XIII yataH, yaH kazcit paramezasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate | sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati |

^{XIV} yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratySyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSthanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti?

^{XV} yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mAGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH | pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye | teSAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi |

^{XVI} kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH | yizAyiyo yathA likhitavAn | asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH |

^{XVII} ataeva zravanaAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanaJca bhavati |

^{XVIII} tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyaJca nikhilaM jagat |

^{XIX} aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelliyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyaM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNya-mAnavairapi | klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH |

^{XX} aparaJca yizAyiyo'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijJAtastai rjanairahaM | |

^{XXI} kintvisrAyelliyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAjJalaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate | tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

XI

^I IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagotriya ibrahImavaMziya isrAyelliyaloko'smi |

^{II} IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi | aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yalikhitam Aste tad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha?

^{III} he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajJavedIrabhaJjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayitUM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelliyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa |

^{IV} tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkSat yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni loka avazeSitA mayA |

^V tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH kati-payA lokAH santi |

^{VI} ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati |

^{VII} tarhi kiM? isrAyelliyaloka yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH | kintvabhirucitaloka-stat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH |

^{VIII} yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihIne ca locane | karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH | |

^{IX} etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati | vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviSyati | |

^X bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA | vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati | |

^{XI} patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM |

^{XII} teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM labhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM labhajanako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati labhajanika bhaviSyati?

XIII ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jJAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

XIV tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi |

XV teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSam anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

XVI aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti |

XVII kiyatInAM zAkhanAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhanAM sthAne ropita sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhUMkSe,

XVIII tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara |

XIX aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan;

XX bhadram, apratyayakAraNat te vibhinna jAtAstatha vizvAsakAraNat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava |

XXI yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikiH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati |

XXII ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvaJca yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi |

XXIII aparaJca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayisyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste |

XXIV vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavRkSe ro[]pito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagitUM na zaknuvanti?

XXV he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUYaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgriho na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyeliyalokAnAm andhata sthAsyati;

XXVI pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH | adharmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati |

XXVII tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yada | tAdA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yAM bhaviSyati |

XXVIII susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkAM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt te pitR-lokAnAM kRte priyapAtrANi bhavanti |

XXIX yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAJca pazcAttApo na bhavati |

XXX ataeva pUravam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUYaM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad

XXXI idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNat tairapi kRpA lapsyate |

XXXII IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayitUM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati |

XXXIII aho Izvarasya jJAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM | tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM | tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH |

XXXIV paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko'bhavat?

XXXV ko vA tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatKRte tena pratyupakartavyaH?

XXXVI yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu | iti |

XII

I he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM yogya |

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate |

III kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjJApayAmi |

IV yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSamaGgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTe ekazarIraH parasparam aGgapratyaGgatvena bhavAmaH |

VI asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyam vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAm |

IX aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam |

X aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam |

XI tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam |

XII aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam |

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam |

XIV ye jana yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattva daddhva-mAziSam |

XV ye jana Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita |

XVI aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uc-capadam anAkAGkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acarata; svAn jJAnino na manyadhvam |

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta | sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta |

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata |

XIX he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM |

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya | tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya | tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi |

XXI kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata |

XIII

I yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vina padasthApanaM na bhavati |

II iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante|

III zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapsyase,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva|

V ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM|

VI etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtva satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviSTastiSThanti|

VII asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta|

VIII yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema vina 'nyat kimapi deyam RNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati|

IX vastutaH paraArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJA etAbhyo bhinna YA kAcid AjJasti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena veditA|

X yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premna sarvva vyavastha pAlyate|

XI pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM|

XII bahutarA yAminI gata prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya|

XIII ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH|

XIV yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASa-pUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

XIV

I yo jano'dRDhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi|

II yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavizvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhUGktaM|

III tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhUGkte sa vizeSadravvyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravvyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhAt|

IV he paraAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti|

V aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu|

VI yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvANi bhakSyadravyANi bhUGkte sa prabhuhaktaya tAni bhUGkte

yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhUGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhujjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte |

VII aparam asmAkAM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe |

IX yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayesAM lokANAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca |

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat | sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati | jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati |

XII ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavya |

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahe |

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitraM Aste |

XV ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcarasi | khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAN vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya |

XVI aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu |

XVII bhakSyAM peyaJcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitre-NatmanA jAta Anandazca |

XVIII etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH |

XIX ataeva yenAsmAkAM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM |

XX bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi |

XXI tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH |

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH |

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhUGkte'rthAt na pratItya bhUGkte, sa evAvazyam daNDARho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajam nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati |

XV

I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalANAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH |

II asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveS-TAcAram Acaratu |

III yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM |

^{IV} aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilikhire |

^V sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTa iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret;

^{VI} yUyaJca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya pitur-Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta |

^{VII} aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratya-gRhIAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu |

^{VIII} yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

^{IX} tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

^X aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH |

^{XI} punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM | he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | |

^{XII} apara yIzAyio'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tada | sarvva-jAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati | tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAZA prakariSyate | |

^{XIII} ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAZAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnand-AbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu |

^{XIV} he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jJAnena ca sampUrNAH parasparopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

^{XV} tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM |

^{XVI} bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNATmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi |

^{XVII} IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zLAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste |

^{XVIII} bhinnadezina AjJAgRAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyayA ca, Az-caryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

^{XIX} kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM |

^{XX} anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate |

^{XXI} yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prApta darzanaM taistu lapsyate | yaizca naiva zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH | |

^{XXII} tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhavaM |

^{XXIII} kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvarsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAGkSA ca vidyata iti hetoH

^{XXIV} spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSye, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNaNena tRptiM parilabhya taddezagamanArthaM yuS-mAbhi rvisarjayiSye, IdRzI madIyA pratyAZA vidyate |

^{XXV} kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi |

XXVI yato yirUzAlamasthapavitalokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca lokA aicchan |

XXVII eSA teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavyaH |

XXVIII ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSman-madhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate |

XXIX yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamasamamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJayate |

XXX he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyaAtmAnaH premna ca vinaye'haM

XXXI yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitalokAstuSyeyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham Izvarecchaya sANandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAy-ituM pArayiSyAmi |

XXXIII zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt | iti |

XVI

I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi,

II yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtithyaM pavitalokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt taya bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH |

III aparaJca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarak-SArthaJca svaprANAn paNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

IV tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi |

V aparaJca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM | tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

VI aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

VII aparaJca preriteSu khyAtakIrtti madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau saha-bandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

VIII tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

IX aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbaNaM mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

X aparaM khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

XI aparaM mama jJAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata |

XII aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priya parSistAM namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

XIII aparaM prabhorabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM vadata |

XIV aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM saG-gibhrAtRgaNaJca namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{XV} aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{XVI} yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrISTasya dharm-
masamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute |

^{XVII} he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdha tAm atikramya
ye vicchedAn vighnaMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca |

^{XVIII} yatastAdRzA loka asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu
svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM
manAMsi mohayanti |

^{XIX} yuSmAkam AjJAgRAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu
sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJanena jJaninaH kujJane cAtatpara
bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH |

^{XX} adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm
adho marddiSyati | asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

^{XXI} mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama jJAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn
namaskurvvante |

^{XXII} aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmna yuSmAn na-
maskaromi |

^{XXIII} tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn na-
maskaroti | aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko
bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH |

^{XXIV} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

^{XXV} pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzita bhUtva bhav-
iSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyez-
varasyAjJayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jJApate,

^{XXVI} tasya mantraNaya jJAnaM labdhva mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTa-
madhi pracAryate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho
yo'dvitIyaH

^{XXVII} sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt | iti |

1 karinthinaH patraM

^I yAvantaH pavitra lokAH sveSAM asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzuna pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate

^{II} taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati |

^{III} asmAkaM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM |

^{IV} Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyevvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^V khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat

^{VI} tena yUyaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjJAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH |

^{VII} tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati |

^{VIII} aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati |

^{IX} ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH |

^X he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyANI kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghAta na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu |

^{XI} he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjJapitaH |

^{XII} mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'haM kaiphaH ziSyo'haM khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca |

^{XIII} khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH?

^{XIV} kriSpagAyau viNa yuSmAkaM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XV} etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate |

^{XVI} aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjita tadahaM na vedmi |

^{XVII} khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati |

^{XVIII} yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kiJca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA |

^{XIX} tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate | vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA | |

^{XX} jJAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvareNa mohIkRtaM nahi?

^{XXI} Izvarasya jJAnAd ihalokasya mAnavaH svajJanenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn |

^{XXII} yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante,

XXIII vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate,

XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate|

XXV yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva|

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante|

XXVII yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalaKAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn|

XXVIII tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirocitavAn|

XXIX tata Izvarasya sAkSat kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavYA|

XXX yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA|

XXXI ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

II

I he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi;

II yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn|

III aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM|

IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet,

V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramaNayuktAvAstAM|

VI vayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rjJAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASamahe|

VIII ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyAn|

IX tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat| Izvare prIyamANAnAM kRte tat tena saJcitaM|

X aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkSat prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|

XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApiIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate|

XII vayaJcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate|

XIII taccAsmAbhi rmanuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitva kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhavaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate|

XIV prANI manuSyA IzvarIyatmanaH zikSAM na gRhAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sa vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhuJca na zaknoti|

XV Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicAryati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryate|

XVI yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM |

III

I he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE |

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyaM grahItuM tAdA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve |

III yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabheda bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyaM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH |

VI ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat |

VII ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH |

VIII ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate |

IX AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya ya nirmmitiH sA yUyameva |

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAnina gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena nicIyate | kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena vivicyatAM |

XI yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate |

XII etadbhittimUlasypari yadi kecit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,

XIII tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati | yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahnina bhaviSyati |

XIV yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate |

XV yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati |

XVI yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha?

XVII Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvareNa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve |

XVIII kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM | yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jJAnena jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu |

XIX yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAkSAt mUDhatvameva | etasmin likhita-mapyAste, tIkSNA ya jJAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH |

XX punazca | jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH |

XXI ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zLaghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkameva,

XXII paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANYeva yuSmAkaM,

XXIII yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya |

IV

I lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyak-SAMzca manyantAM|

II kiJca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate|

III ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi|

IV mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti|

V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni sarvvANi dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazamsA bhaviSyati|

VI he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyam yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthaJcaikena vaiparItyAd apareNa na zLAghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSAMAvayor-dRSTAntAt lapsyadhve|

VII aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH zLAghase?

VIII idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhana vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH|

IX preritA vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadAni jAtAH|

X khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jJAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyaJca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vayaJcApamAnitAH|

XI vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNarttA vastrahInAstADitA AzramarahitAzca santah

XII karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAziH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate|

XIII vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe|

XIV yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi|

XV yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayam|

XVI ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata|

XVII ityarthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyam vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayam tImathiyam yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAna-haM|

XVIII aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto loka garvvanti|

XIX kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamI-pamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcam jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jJAsyAmi|

XX yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|

XXI yuSmAkaM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANina gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

V

I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimA-
tRgamanaM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyApta |

II tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSman-
madhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?

III avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidya-
mAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn,

IV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyAtmanazca milane jAte
'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena

V sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyas-
tato'smAkaM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati |

VI yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH
kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate |

VII yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam ava-
mArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM | aparam asmAkaM nistArot-
savIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat |

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu
sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH |

IX vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM |

X kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka
vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato
nirgantavyameva |

XI kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicArI lobhi devapUjako nin-
dako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi
yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM |

XII samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu
tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet?

XIII bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate | ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtaki
svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM |

VI

I yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAra-
makArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate?

II jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?
ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM ki-
masamarthAH?

III dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim
asmAbhi rna vicArayitavya bhaveyuH?

IV aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta
eva niyujyantAM |

V ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumiccham vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyas-
tAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt?

VI kiJcaiko bhrAta bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakanAM sAkSAd vivadate?
yaSmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH |

VII yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve?

VIII kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatiJca kurutha kimetat?

IX Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM
na jAnItha? mA vaJcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH
strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskara

^X lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti|

^{XI} yUyaJcaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca|

^{XII} madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi|

^{XIII} udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAza-yiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhavae prabhuzca dehAya|

^{XIV} yazcezvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati|

^{XV} yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANi tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu|

^{XVI} yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH|

^{XVII} mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate|

^{XVIII} mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate|

^{XIX} yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavit-rasyAtmano mandirANi yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jJayate?

^{XX} yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoh svAmI|

VII

^I aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoS-ito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

^{II} kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoSito 'pi svakIyabharttA bhavatu|

^{III} bhAryyAyai bharttA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartt'e'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM|

^{IV} bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva|

^V upoSaNapraArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata|

^{VI} etad Adezato nahi kintvanujJata eva mayA kathyate,

^{VII} yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAjchA kintvIzvarAd ekenaike varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH|

^{VIII} aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teSamavasthiti rbhadra;

^{IX} kiJca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadrAM|

^X ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjJapyante|

^{XI} bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatina vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|

^{XII} itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAtu-ryoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavase tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM|

XIII tadvat kasyAzcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM |

XIV yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUta; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyant kintvadhuna tAni pavitrANi santi |

XV avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH |

XVI he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate?

XVII ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAjcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi |

XVIII chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRStatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu |

XIX tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjJAnAM pAlanameva |

XX yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM |

XXI dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatanthro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRnu |

XXII yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH | tadvad tenAhUtaH svatanthro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva |

XXIII yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata |

XXIV he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSat tiSThatu |

XXV aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi |

XXVI varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate |

XXVII tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya |

XXVIII vivAhaM kurvvata tvayA kimapi nAparAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate |

XXIX he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH,

XXX ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca niranandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

XXXI ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihale kasya kautuko vicalati |

XXXII kintu yUyaM yannizcinta bhaveteti mama vAjchA | akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati,

XXXIII kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati |

XXXIV tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDha viziSyate | yAnUDha sa yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati ya coDha sa yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati |

XXXV ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyaM parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtvA prabhoH sevane'bAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvaNi yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante |

XXXVI kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhaM sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAsaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM |

XXXVII kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadrAM karmma karoti|

XXXVIII ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadrAM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAM karmma karoti|

XXXIX yAvatKAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalAM prabhuhaktAnAM madhye|

XL tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtmAM mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

VIII

I devaprasAde sarvveSAM asmAKaM jJAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jJAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSThA jAyate|

II ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jJAnaM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM|

III kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate|

IV devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti|

V svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante

VI tathApyasmAKamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAKaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAKaJcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavas-tUnAM yenAsmAKamapi sRSTiH kRtA|

VII adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalatayA teSAM svAntAni mal-ImasAni bhavanti|

VIII kintu bhakSyadravYAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhUGk-tvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH|

IX ato yuSmAKaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unMAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata|

X yato jJAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate?

XI tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava jJAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

XII ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate|

XIII ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSyate|

IX

I ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro nAsmi? asmAKaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyazramaphalavarUpA na bhavatha?

II anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve|

III ye loka mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat|

IV bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAKaM kSamata nAsti?

V anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAJcit dhar-
mmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH?

VI sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

VII nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA
tatphalAni na bhUGkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati?

VIII kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM
vacanaM na vidyate?

IX mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na
bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa ballIvarddAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate?

X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte
tallikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni
marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM|

XI yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaihikapha-
lAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karma?

XII yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhis-
tato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa
na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIYasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna
jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|

XIII aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto
bhakSyANi labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAM
aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida?

XIV tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhu-
nAdiSTaM|

XV ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt Acari-
tavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama
yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

XVI susaMvAdagheSaNaAt mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM
yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

XVII icchukena tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkar-
mmaNo bhAro'rpito'sti|

XVIII etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste
taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya
khrISTIYasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM
dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRte yihUdIya_ivAbhavaM|
ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM
so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM|

XXI ye cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd al-
abdhavyavastho na bhUtvA khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabd-
havyavasthAnAM kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durb-
bala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM
prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRza_ivAbhavaM|

XXIII idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM
sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

XXIV paNyaAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH
paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jJayate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM
lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata|

^{XXV} malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe |

^{XXVI} tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi | ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi |

^{XXVII} itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazIkurvve ca |

X

^I he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJAtA na tiSThateti mama vAjchA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH,

^{II} sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH

^{III} sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca

^{IV} yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaeva |

^V tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH |

^{VI} etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilaSiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM |

^{VII} likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthita itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRta yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM |

^{VIII} aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na karttavyaH |

^{IX} teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujagGai rnaSTazca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH |

^X teSAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM |

^{XI} tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH |

^{XII} ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu |

^{XIII} manuSikaparIkSATiriktA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAMat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati |

^{XIV} he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata |

^{XV} ahaM yuSmAn vijJan matvA prabhAse mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM |

^{XVI} yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhujyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

^{XVII} vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH |

^{XVIII} yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyelliyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM | ye balInAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti?

^{XIX} ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet?

^{XX} tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi |

^{XXI} prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha |

^{XXII} vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

XXIII mAM prati sarvvaM karmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM |

XXIV AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazceSTitavyaH |

XXV ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM

XXVI yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya |

XXVII aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM |

XXVIII kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya,

XXIX satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva |

XXX anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKaraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSye?

XXXI tasmAd bhोजनाM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarv-vamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM |

XXXII yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuS-mAbhi rna bhavitavyaM |

XXXIII ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIS-TasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata |

XI

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiS-TAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhbe |

II tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha,

III ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH |

IV aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsa prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajJayate |

V anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSita ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajJayate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadRzA |

VI anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSita tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM |

VII pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchA-danIyAM kintu sImantinI puMsaH pratibimbasvarUpA |

VIII yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi |

IX adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsaH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva |

X iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dhart-tavyaM |

XI tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vinA pumAn na jAyate |

XII yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante |

XIII yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavet?

^{XIV} puruSasya dIrghakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrghakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM

^{XV} yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate?

^{XVI} atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAJca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate |

^{XVII} yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamaNena mayA yUyaM na prazamsanIyAH |

^{XVIII} prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santiIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kiJcit satyaM manyate ca |

^{XIX} yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva |

^{XX} ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

^{XXI} yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyaM bhakSyam tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati |

^{XXII} bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA loka avajJayante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazamsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazamsanIyAH |

^{XXIII} prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH |

^{XXIV} parakarasamarpanakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktva bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiredat gRhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiredat kriyatAM |

^{XXV} punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiredat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM |

^{XXVI} yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate |

^{XXVII} aparaJca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati |

^{XXVIII} tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM |

^{XXIX} yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca |

^{XXX} etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo loka durbbala rogiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH |

^{XXXI} asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata;

^{XXXII} kintu yadAsmAkAM vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna zAstiM bhUMjmahe |

^{XXXIII} he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekentaro'nugRhyatAM |

^{XXXIV} yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhUGktAM | daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM | etadbhinnaM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate |

XII

^I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi |

^{II} pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAm-ina Adhbam iti jAnItha |

III iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNatmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti |

IV dAyA bahavidhAH kintveka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahavidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH |

VI sAdhanAni bahavidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH |

VII ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyate |

VIII ekasmai tenAtmanA jJAnavAkyam dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryam dIyate |

XI ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante |

XII deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH |

XIII yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantra vAyam sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkRtAH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma |

XIV ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH |

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati |

XVI zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati |

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyam bhavet tarhi zravanendriyam kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyam bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyam kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM |

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva |

XXI ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcam pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH;

XXII vastutastu vighrasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi |

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante | yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante

XXIV kintu yAni svayam sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM |

XXV zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM |

XXVI tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvANi tena saha saMhRSyanti |

XXVII yUyaJca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM |

XXVIII kecit kecit samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH prerita dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTaRo niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tena vyatAri |

XXXIX sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTARAHA? sarvve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakaH?

XXX sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktaH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaparakAzakaH?

XXXI yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM | anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottama-mArgaM darzayitavyAH |

XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASaMAno'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi |

II aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarv-vavidyAJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaniya eva bhavAmi |

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati |

IV prema cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca |

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

VI adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati |

VII tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca |

VIII premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parab-hASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati |

IX yato'smAkaM jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamA-traM |

X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante |

XI bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn |

XII idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tada sAkSat darzanaM lopsyate | adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi |

XIII idAnIM pratyayaH pratyaza prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM |

XIV

I yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdeza-kathanasAmarthyam prAptuM ceSTadhvaM |

II yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvaremeva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati;

III kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate |

IV parabhASAvAdyatmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati |

V yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdeza-kathanam adhikamapIcchAmi | yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn |

VI he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIz-varIyadarzanasya jJAnasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAya vA vAkyAni na bhASitVA parabhASAM bhASaMAnena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve?

VII aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate?

VIII aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisyate?

IX tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha |

X jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthikA nahi;

XI kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktra mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate |

XII tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

XIII ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM |

XIV yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanam kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati |

XV ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSye buddhyApi prArthayiSye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi |

XVI tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tada yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate?

XVII tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati |

XVIII yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartho'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

XIX tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitANI paJca vAkyANI varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYANI vAkyANI |

XX he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTataya zizava_iva bhUtvA buddhya siddha bhavata |

XXI zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH| tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahISyanti madvacaH| |

XXII ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva |

XXIII samitibhuktesu sarvvesu ekasmin sthane militva parabhASAM bhASaMAnesu yadi jJAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

XXIV kintu sarvvesvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jJAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJanaM parIkSA ca jAyate,

XXV tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAMetAM kathayiSyati |

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM |

XXVII yadi kazcid bhASantaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhA□SA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM |

XXVIII kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatu |

XXXIX aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svaM svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu |

XXX kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM |

XXXI sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha |

XXXII IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti |

XXXIII yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate |

XXXIV aparaJca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstra-likhitena vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM |

XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jijJAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM |

XXXVI aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

XXXVII yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjJApitam ItyurarI karotu |

XXXVIII kintu yaH kazcit ajJo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu |

XXXIX ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM |

XL sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM |

XV

I he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijJApayAmi |

II yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate |

III yato'haM yad yat jJApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAne sthApitazca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH |

V sa cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn |

VI tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gata bahutarAzcAdyApi varttante |

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvebhyah preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn |

VIII sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn |

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi |

X yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva |

XI ataeva mayA bhavet tai rva bhavet asmAbhistAdRzI vArttA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhIta |

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pi notthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH |

XV vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH |

XVI yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH |

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha |

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzaM gatAH |

XIX khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamar-tyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH |

XX idAnIM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca |

XXI yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mR-
tAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA |

XXII AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante |

XXIII kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathama-
jAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dvitIyastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH |

XXIV tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM
parAkramaJca luptva svapitarIzvare rAjatvaM samarpayisyati |

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtay-
isyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM |

XXVI tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva |

XXVII likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazIkRtAni | kintu sarvvANyeva tasya
vazIkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na
jAta iti vyaktaM |

XXVIII sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM
putro'pi tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati |

XXIX aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM
paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto
majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim aGgIkurmmahe?

XXXI asmatprabhuna yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama yA zIaghAste tasyAH zap-
athaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi |

XXXII iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM
kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo
bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati |

XXXIII ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM | kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro
vinazyati |

XXXIV yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuS-
mAkaM madhya IzvarIyajJanahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM
gadyate |

XXXV aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva
punareSyantIti vAkyam kazcit prakSyati |

XXXVI he ajJa tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate |

XXXVII yayA mUrtya nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM bIjameva; tacca
godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM zaknoti |

XXXVIII IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtyi rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA
mUrttireva dIyate |

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM
bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi |

^{VI} anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApay-
iSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM preray-
itavyaH |

^{VII} yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi kintu prabhu
ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi |

^{VIII} tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM
sthAsyAmi |

^{IX} yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo
vipakSA api vidyante |

^X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmad-
hye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk
prabhoH karmmaNe yatate |

^{XI} ko'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM za-
knuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM | bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM
taM pratIkSe |

^{XII} ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuS-
mAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM
gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati |

^{XIII} yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto
bhavata |

^{XIV} yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmaNi premna niSpAdyantAM |

^{XV} he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdeza-
sya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano
nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate |

^{XVI} ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM
vazyA bhavata |

^{XVII} stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato
yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM |

^{XVIII} tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni | tasmAt tAdRza loka yuSmAb-
hiH sammantavyAH |

^{XIX} yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim Akkilapriskillayostan-
maNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta |

^{XX} sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante | yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho
namata |

^{XXI} paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye |

^{XXII} yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti |

^{XXIII} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt |

^{XXIV} khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSThatu | iti | |

2 karinthinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitalokebhyaZca patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

^{III} kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu |

^{IV} yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati |

^V yataH khrISTasya kleza yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahuSantvanADhya api bhavAmaH |

^{VI} vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiSyete ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAZa bhavati |

^{VII} yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe | yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{VIII} he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate | tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca,

^{IX} ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzvre yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM |

^X etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAZa vidyate |

^{XI} etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavYastathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatKRe bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate |

^{XII} aparaJca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcarita-vanto'trAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zLaghAmahe |

^{XIII} yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AZa |

^{XIV} yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zLaghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zLaghA bhaviSyati |

^{XV} aparaM yUyaM yad dvtIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

^{XVI} yuSmaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezAt yuSmatsamIpaM etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSye ceti mama vAJchAsIt |

^{XVII} etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRta? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayiloka_iva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve?

^{XVIII} yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastata prakAzate |

XIX mayA silvAnena timathinA cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva |

XX Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijjAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca |

XXI yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eva |

XXII sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca |

XXIII aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate |

XXIV vayaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAya bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati |

II

I aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi nira-caiSaM |

II yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtas-taM vina kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye?

III mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM |

IV vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDaYazca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApanArthaM |

V yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmIMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi |

VI bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM |

VII ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca |

VIII iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM |

IX yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhItha na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

X yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAt kSamyate |

XI zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XII aparaJca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prab-hoH karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte

XIII satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyatmanaH kApi zAnti rna bab-hUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitva mAkidanIyAdezaM gantuM prasthanam akaravaM |

XIV ya IzvaraH sarvvada khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhis-tadiyajJanasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH |

XV yasmAd ye trANaM lapyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH |

XVI vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandha apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha'sti?

XVII anye bahavo loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSazikSayA mizrayanti vayam tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAKSad IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena kathAM bhASamahe |

III

I vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste?

II yUyamevAsmAkAM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyaJca |

III yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTaM |

IV khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate;

V vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha ita nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyaM jAyate |

VI tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH | akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH |

VII akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyoH sevA sa yadIdRk tejasvinI jAta yatasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAranaAt mUsaso mukham isrAyellIyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvinI na bhavet?

IX daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati |

X ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati |

XI yasmAd yat lopaniyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahuratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati |

XII IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH |

XIII isrAyellIyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasA zeSaM na vilokayeyustadartthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH |

XIV teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati |

XV tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate | mUsasaH zAstrasya pAThasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante |

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate |

XVII yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra ca prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH |

XVIII vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmosvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH |

IV

I aparaJca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtva yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

II kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAKSat sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyan darzayaMaH |

III asmAbhi rgHoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

^{IV} yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti |

^V vayaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH |

^{VI} ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn |

^{VII} aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jJAtavyaM |

^{VIII} vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

^{IX} vayaM pradrAvyamaNA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH |

^X asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH |

^{XI} yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe |

^{XII} itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyaJca jIvanAkrAntAH |

^{XIII} vizvAsakAraNAdeva samabhASi mayA vacaH | iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante |

^{XIV} prabhu ryIzu ryenotthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH |

^{XV} ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnu□grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyate |

^{XVI} tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanAyate |

^{XVII} kSaNamAtrasthAyI yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyI gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,

^{XVIII} yato vayaM pratyakSAn viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAn uddizAmaH | yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

V

^I aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrNe satIz vareNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyI vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{II} yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamaNA niHzvasAmaH |

^{III} tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnaH kintu parihitavasana manyAmahe |

^{IV} etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamANA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate |

^V etadarthaM vayaM yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn |

^{VI} ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kiJca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH,

^{VII} yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge |

^{VIII} aparaJca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamaNA utsuka bhavAmaH |

IX tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe |

X yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhapha-laprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM |

XI ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijJaya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kiJcez-varasya gocare saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe |

XII anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH |

XIII yadi vayaM hatajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM |

XIV vayaM khrISTasya premna samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate |

XV aparaJca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn |

XVI ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratijJAtavyaH | yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijJAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijJAyate |

XVII kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti |

XVIII sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpi-tavAMzca |

XIX yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpi-tavAMzca |

XX ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, Iz-varazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvareNa sandhatta |

XXI yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya jJAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApAaH kRtaH |

VI

I tasya sahAya vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM |

II tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM | upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava | pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM |

III asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

IV kintu pracurasahiSNuta klezo dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahI-natvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM

V nirmmalatvaM jJAnaM mRduzIlata hitaiSitA

VI pavitra Atma niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

VII rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

VIII mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakan svAn prakAzayAmaH |

IX bhramakasamaM vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasamaM vayaM supericitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpaM vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnaM vayaM na hanyAmahe,

X zokayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH |

XI he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM |

XII yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH |

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi |

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti?

XV billyAladevena sAkaM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH?

XVI Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSam Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti |

XVII ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spRzata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

XVIII yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyaJca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimata paramezvareNoktaM |

VII

I ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRzIH pratijJAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM |

II yUyam asmAn gRhIta | asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH |

III yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM |

IV yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi |

V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi |

VI kintu namrANAM sAntvayita ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat |

VII kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtaya tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smasu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH |

VIII ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuna nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate |

IX ityasmIn yuSmAkaM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zoko'bhavad ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zo'ko jAtaH |

X sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati |

XI pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doS-aprakSAlanam asantuSStatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvANi | tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmala iti pramaNaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM |

XII yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAKSAd yuSmat-samIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva |

^{XIII} uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro ma-
hAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRp-
taH|

^{XIV} pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena nAlajje kintu
vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya
samIpe'smAkAM zLAganamapi satyaM jAtaM|

^{XV} yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitanya
smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate|

^{XVI} yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

VIII

^I he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahas-
tamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|

^{II} vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvadInata ca vadAny-
atAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM|

^{III} te svecchaya yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA pra-
maNIkriyate|

^{IV} vayaJca yat pavitralokebhyasteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIA-
mastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH|

^V vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhava tataH param
IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan|

^{VI} ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagra-
haNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi|

^{VII} ato vizvAso vAkpaTuta jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM
yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM|

^{VIII} etad aham AjJayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuS-
mAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyate|

^{IX} yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya
nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi
yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat|

^X etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya
yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyu-
pAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA|

^{XI} ato 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ic-
chukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api
janiSyate|

^{XII} yasmin icchukata vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi
kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva|

^{XIII} yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu
samatayaiva|

^{XIV} varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkAM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata pUray-
itavya tasmAt teSAMapyAdhikyena yuSmAkAM nyUnata pUrayiSyate tena samata
janiSyate|

^{XV} tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM
nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat|

^{XVI} yuSmAkAM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo
bhavatu|

^{XVII} tItosmAkAM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kiJca svayam udyuktaH san svecchaya
yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn|

XVIII tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH |

XIX prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiresasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayojyata |

XX yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe |

XXI yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSat tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSat sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe |

XXII tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRDhavisvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe |

XXIII yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahaArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtou khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJayatAM |

XXIV ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkaM zLaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM |

IX

I pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niS-prayojanaM |

II yata AkhAyAdezasthA lokA gatavarSam Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zLaghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH |

III kiJcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zLagha yad atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSi-tAH |

IV yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyata iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhavisvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiSyate |

V ataH prAk pratijJAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat saJcitaM bhavet tacca yad grA-hakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsaJcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye |

VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bIjeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kiJca kenacid bahudabhavena bIjeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante |

VII ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate |

VIII aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAza-yitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha |

IX etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca | nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH

X bIjaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca |

XI tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate |

XII etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti ke-valaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate |

XIII yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhva bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgikaraNe yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate,

XIV yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate|

XV aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

X

I yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthaye|

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinomi sA pragalbhata samAgatena mayAcari-tavyA na bhavatu|

III yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvareNa durgabhajjanAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajJAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cit-tasamunnatiJca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjJA-grAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM kartum udyata Asmahe ca|

VII yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti sva-manasi yena vijJAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM|

VIII yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhuna dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyAM tena yadyapi kiJcid adhikaM zLaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSye|

IX ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM|

X tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate|

XI kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM|

XII svaprazamsakanAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti ca|

XIII vayam aparimitena na zLaghiSyAmahe kintvIzvareNa svarajjva yuSmad-dezagAmi yat parimANam smadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zLaghiSyAmahe|

XIV yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prApta-vantaH|

XV vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zLaghaMahe tannahi, kiJca yuSmAkaM vizvase vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate,

XVI tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSay-iSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zLaghiSyAmahe|

XVII yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhuna sa hi|

XVIII svena yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhuna yaH prazaMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH|

XI

I yUyaM mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM |

II Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM |

III kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vaJcayAJcake tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi |

IV asmAbhiranAkhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve |

V kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye |

VI mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvav-iSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe |

VII yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vina vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn,

IX yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rtte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavyA ca |

X khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLaghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate |

XI etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro veti |

XII ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zLaghante tenAsmAkaM samAna bhaviSyanti |

XIII tAdRzA bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakah kAravo bhUtvA khrISTasya preritAnAM vezaM dhArayanti |

XIV taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karmmANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti |

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta |

XVII etasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva |

XVIII apare bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSye |

XIX buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AcAraM sahadhve |

XX ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve |

XXI daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM |

XXII te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyelIyAH? ahamapIsrAyelIyaH | te kim ibrahImo vaMzaH? ahamapIbrAhImo vaMzaH |

XXIII te kiM khrISTasya paricArakah? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn |

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn |

XXV vAratrayaM potabhaJjanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekAJca yApitavAn |

XXVI bahuvaraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH sva-jAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarub-hUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhRatRNAM saGkaTaizca

XXVII parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahu-vAraM nirAhAreNa zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn |

XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarv-vAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttate |

XXIX yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti?

XXX yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSye |

XXXI mayA mRSaVakyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkaM prabho rYizukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti |

XXXII dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yada sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM |

XII

I AtmazLaghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte |

II itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyaM svarga-manIyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti |

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn |

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jJAyate tad IzvareNaiva jJAyate |

V tamadhyahaM zLaghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa zLaghiSye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena zLaghiSye |

VI yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum iccheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhav-iSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutva vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viramsyAmi |

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIavedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madIyAtmAbhimAnani-vAraNArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH |

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn |

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti | ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM |

X tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM | yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi |

XI etenAtmazLaghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavyAsIt | yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi |

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni |

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM |

XIV pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi | yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH |

XV aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi |

XVI yUyaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vaJcitavan etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM titaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavan yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

XIX yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH |

XX ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmAnmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSata parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti;

XXI tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNad anutApam akRtavan to dRSTva ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi |

XIII

I etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayanAM va sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate |

II pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye |

III khrISTo mayA katham kathayatyetasya pramaNaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva |

IV yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza Aropyata tathApiIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavamaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktya tena saha jIviSyamaH |

V ato yUyaM vizvAsayukta Adhve na veti jJatumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta | yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAnmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha |

VI kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavama iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAza jAyate |

VII yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye | vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzamahe tadarthaM tat prArthayamaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcaraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM |

VIII yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva |

IX vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca |

X ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante |

XI he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata | premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt |

XII yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM |

XIII pavitralokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti |

XIV prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyatmano bhAgitvaJca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | tathAstu |

gAlAtinaH patraM

^I manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM

^{II} matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadezasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH |

^{III} pitrezvareNasmAMka prabhuna yIzuna khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM |

^{IV} asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo

^V yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

^{VI} khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye |

^{VII} so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecit mAnava yuSmAn caJcalIkurvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca |

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu |

^{IX} pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zpto bhavatu |

^X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi |

^{XI} he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

^{XII} ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva |

^{XIII} purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH |

^{XIV} aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSatIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskaN bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi |

^{XV} kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyanugraheNAhUtavAn

^{XVI} sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezIyanAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

^{XVII} pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthanAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM |

^{XIX} kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbaJca vina preritAnAM nAnyam kamapyapazyam |

^{XX} yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti |

^{XXI} tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn |

^{XXII} tadAnIM yihUdadezasthanAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkSat mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tada yaM dharmma-
manAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti|

XXIV tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

II

I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamana-
garaM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM|

II tatKale'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri
kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA
ghoSyamaNaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo
mayA nyavedyata|

III tato mama sahacarastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya
tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva|

IV yatazchalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhArataH
khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjAM
prAvizan|

V ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM
daNdaikamapi yAvad AjJagrahaNena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma|

VI parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhavayustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH
kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM
nAjJApayan|

VII kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA
samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi
samarpita iti tai rbubudhe|

VIII yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzri-
tavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzri-
tavatI|

IX ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijJaya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUba kaipha
yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca
jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA san-
nidhiM gacchAmaH,

X kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma|

XI aparam AntiyakhiyanagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam
abhartsayaM|

XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM
yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena
nivRtya pRthag abhavat|

XIII tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA
api teSAM kApAtyena vipathagAmyabhavat|

XIV tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM
sAkSat pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya
ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimataAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?

XV AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH

XVI kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyah sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIzau
khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM
vinA kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTe yIzau vyazvasiva yato
vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknoti|

XVII parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvas-
tarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricaraka iti? tanna bhavatu|

XVIII mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoSaH prakAzyate |

XIX ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye |

XX khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rjIvati | sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryate |

XXI ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata |

III

I he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyam na gRhItha tathA kenAmuhyata?

II ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijjAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanena?

III yUyaM kim IdRg abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve?

IV tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati?

V yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravanena vA tat kRtavAn?

VI likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

VII ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM |

VIII Izvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvam jJatvA zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti |

IX ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhante |

X yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhIna bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti |"

XI Izvarasya sAkSat ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH |

XII vyavastha tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetANI yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI |

XIII khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkaM vini-mayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti |"

XIV tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrAhIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH |

XV he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate |

XVI parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijjAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnaz-abdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eva |

XVII ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyI tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApitA vyavastha taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijJA loptuM na zaknoti |

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratijJayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijJayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt |

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijJA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAga- manaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjJApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA ca |

XX naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva |

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijJAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu | yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyal- Abho'bhaviSyat |

XXII kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijJayAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati |

XXIII ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyo- dayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe |

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samI- pam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkaM vinetA babhUva |

XXV kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma |

XXVI khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH |

XXVII yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihita- vantaH |

XXVIII ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSApuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrISTe yIzAveka eva |

XXIX kiJca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijJayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve |

IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate

II kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAJca nighnas- tiSThati |

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA Asmahe |

IV anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham

V asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striYA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUta- Jca svaputraM preSitavAn |

VI yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati |

VII ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve |

VIII aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata |

IX idAnIm IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha?

X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve |

XI yuSmadArthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi |

XII he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRZA bhavateti prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XIII pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbhalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIV tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAma avajJaya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAat khrISTA yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH|

XV atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|

XVI sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAto'smi?

XVII te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti|

XVIII kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM|

XIX he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkArANat punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate|

XX ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi|

XXI he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

XXII tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH|

XXIII tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajje yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJayA jajje|

XXIV idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira|

XXV yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste|

XXVI kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmAkaM mAta cAste|

XXVII yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvam svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH| |"

XXVIII he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijJayA jAtAH santAnAH|

XXIX kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi|

XXX kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|"

XXXI ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAna bhavAmaH|

V

I khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM|

II pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve|

III aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi|

IV yuSmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavituM ceStante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca|

V yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe|

VI khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premna saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH|

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhlItha?

VIII yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA |

IX vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate |

X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati |

XI parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |

XII ye jana yuSmAkaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate |

XIII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryad-vAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM premna parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM |

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAjJA kRtsnAya vyavasthAyAH sArasamgrahaH |

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata |

XVII yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM |

XVIII yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha |

XIX aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pratimApU-janam

XX indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyaM

XXI pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaStatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye jana etAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate |

XXII kiJca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyata titikSA

XXIII parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddha kApi vyavasthA nahi |

XXIV ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH |

XXV yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH,

XXVI darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni |

VI

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSabhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata |

II yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata |

III yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcana jAyate |

IV ata ekaikena janena svakiyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati |

V yata ekaiko janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakSyati |

VI yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTARA svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu |

^{VII} yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate |

^{VIII} svazarIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate |

^{IX} satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupa tat phalAni lapsyante |

^X ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH |

^{XI} he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM |

^{XII} ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravarttayanti |

^{XIII} te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zLaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti |

^{XIV} kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmadprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zLaghanaM kadApi na bhavatu |

^{XV} khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navIna sRSTireva guNayuktA |

^{XVI} aparaM yAvanto loka etasmin mArge caranti teSam IzvarIyasya kRt-snasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt |

^{XVII} itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhAraye |

^{XVIII} he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt | tathAstu |

iphiSiNaH patraM

I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn|

IV vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premna pavitra niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca

V yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazamsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

VI tasmAd anugrahaT sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

VII vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH|

VIII tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jJAnaM budhijca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn|

IX svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrISTe saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA

X tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApitavAn|

XI pUrvvaM khrISTe vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazamsA jAyate,

XII tadarthaM yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANI sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH|

XIII yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamyatasminneva khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijJatena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca|

XIV yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati|

XV prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi

XVI yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi|

XVII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajJAnAya yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt|

XVIII yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktANI kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

XIX tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jJApayatu|

XX yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

XXI adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvaJcetinAmANI yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn,

XXII sarvvANI tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn ya samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakaJca bhavati taM tasya mUrddhAnaM kRtvA

XXIII sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzy-
ate |

II

I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saM-
sArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam AjJAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavra-
jata |

III teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAJcehAM
sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krod-
habhajanAnyabhavAma |

IV kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn

V tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena saha jIvita-
vAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH |

VI sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezi-
tavAMzca |

VII itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu svakIyAnu-
grahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati |

VIII yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM
nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zLaghitavyaM |

X yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlaya-
panAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca |

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnat-
vaca itinAmna khyAta ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

XII yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahavasAd
dUrasthAH pratijAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAZa nirIzvarAzca
jagatyAdhvam iti |

XIII kintvadhuna khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTa-
sya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata |

XIV yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM
madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAjJayuktaM vidhizAstraM
svazarIreNa luptavAMzca |

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

XVI svakIyakruze zatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvayorIzvareNa
sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn |

XVII sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaG-
galavArttAM jJApitavAn |

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIya vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya
sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH |

XIX ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIya videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralokaiH
sahavasina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve |

XX aparaM preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM
tasmin mUle nicIyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthapras-
taraH |

XXI tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavi-
tuM varddhathe |

XXII yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

III

I ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yaH so'haM paulo bravImi|

II yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye|

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzi-tavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApito'bhavaM|

IV ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate|

V pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApita nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat;

VI arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJaya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti|

VIII sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

IX kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniya-maM sarvvAn jJApayAmi|

X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvANi sRSTavAn|

XI yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyaJca

XII prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn|

XIII ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gauravaM|

XIV ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye|

XVI tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM|

XVII khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

XIX jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyan-taM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca|

XX asmAkam antare ya zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAJcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti

XXI khrISTayIzuna samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti|

IV

I ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAs-tadupayuktarUpeNa

II sarvvatha namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAJ-cAcarata|

III praNayabandhanena cAtmana e᳚kyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM|

IV yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH |

V yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH

VI sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste |

VII kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyi |

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot | tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn | |"

IX Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

X yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANI tena pUrayitavyAni |

XI sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn |

XII yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthaJcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

XIII sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitalokANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn |

XIV ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturIto bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamaNa na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

XV premnA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyaJca, yataH sa mUrddhA,

XVI tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premnA niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti |

XVII yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata |

XVIII yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

XIX svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampatAtAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH |

XX kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

XXI yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye |

XXII tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH,

XXIII yo navapurusa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena

XXIV dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhatavyazca |

XXV ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlapaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapratyaGgA bhavamaH |

XXVI aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu |

XXVII aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta |

XXVIII coraH punazcairyayam na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyam yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karotu |

XXIX aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM bhavatu |

XXX aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta |

XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyam roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu |

XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata | aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM |

V

I ato yUyaM priyabAlaka ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata,

II khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balijcezvarAca dattavAn |

III kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm ucitaM |

IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |

V vezyAgAmyzaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM |

VI anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjJA-grAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate |

VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata |

VIII pUrvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhuna dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAna iva samAcarata |

IX dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate |

X prabhava yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM |

XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na bhUtva teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata |

XII yataste loka rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM |

XIII yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati |

XIV etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhazyacothitiM kuru | tatkrte sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati |"

XV ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajJAna iva mAcarata kintu jJAnina iva satarkam Acarata |

XVI samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH |

XVII tasmAd yUyam ajJAna na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata |

XVIII sarvvanaAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM |

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca |

XX sarvvada sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata |

XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA bhavata |

XXII he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgatA bhavata |
 XXIII yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAtA ca bhavati tadvat
 svAmI yoSito mUrddhA |
 XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yoSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino
 vazatA svIkarttavyA |
 XXV aparaJca he puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu prIyadhvaM |
 XXVI sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa
 vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum
 XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM te-
 jasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn |
 XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti
 prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate |
 XXIX ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati
 puSNanti ca | khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti,
 XXX yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAGgAni mAMsAstHini ca bhavAmaH |
 XXXI etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati
 tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH |
 XXXII etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamitI adhi tad ucyate |
 XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi
 svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

VI

I he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddizya pitrorAJJagrAhiNo bhavata yatastat
 nyAyyaM |
 II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijJAyuktaH
 prathamo vidhiH
 III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti |
 IV aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItyAdez-
 AbhyAM tAn vinayata |
 V he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAn-
 taHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AJJagrAhiNo bhavata |
 VI dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTa-
 sya dAsa iva niviSTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata |
 VII mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurud-
 hvaM |
 VIII dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata
 iti jAnIta ca |
 IX aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM
 kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH
 svarge vidyata iti jJayatAM |
 X adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhuna tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca bala-
 vanto bhavata |
 XI yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM
 paridhaddhvaM |
 XII yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktais-
 timirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduSTATmabhireva sArddham
 asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate |
 XIII ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMku le dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH
 sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM grhIta |

XIV vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSa
AcchAdya

XV zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata |

XVI yena ca duSTatmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM
sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata |

XVII zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyAM dhArayata |

XVIII sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM
kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokANAM kRte
sada prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XIX ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi tam upayuk-
tenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM

XX tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya
vaktRtA yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rj-
jAyate tadarthaM prabhuna priyabhrAta vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn
tat jJApayiSyati |

XXII yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAnt-
vanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna |

XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM
vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt |

XXIV ye kecil prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayAM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo
bhUyAt | tathAstu |

philipinaH patraM

I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM |

III ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

IV yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste |

VII yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhArayAmi |

VIII aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSami tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

IX mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

X jJAnasya viziSTANAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu,

XI khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvAJca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzuna khrISTena puNyaphalANAM pUrNata yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti |

XII he bhrAtaraH, maM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhireva jAtA tad yuSmAn jJApayituM kAmaye'haM |

XIII aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat,

XIV prabhusambandhIya aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti |

XV kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti;

XVI ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti |

XVII ye ca premna ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJAtvA tat kurvvanti |

XVIII kiM bahunA? kApATyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca |

XIX yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi |

XX tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kaLe yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahima jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate |

XXI yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNaJca lAbhAya |

XXII kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJAyate |

XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM |

XXIV kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayerajanaM |

XXV aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi |

XXVI tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrIS-Tena yIzuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve |

XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhiyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullikriyadhva iti |

XXVIII tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkaJcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lak-SaNaM bhaviSyati |

XXIX yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi,

XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

II

I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampa kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

II ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata |

III virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM |

IV kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM |

V khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu |

VI sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLaghAspadaM nAmanyata,

VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca |

VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjJAgRAhI babhUva |

IX tatkAraNAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau,

X tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH kartavyaH,

XI tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkartavyaM |

XII ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitiKale tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAjJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM |

XIII yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmAnmadhye manaskAmanAM karmasiddhiJca vidadhAti |

XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindaniYA akuTila

XV Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAJca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata,

XVI yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato dIpaka iva dIpyadhve | yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi |

XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca |

XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca |

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM preSayiSyAMIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve |

XX yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti |

XXI yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti |

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjJayate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH |

XXIII ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJatvA tatSaNaT tameva preSayituM pratyAzAM kurvve

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAMItyAzAM prabhuna kurvve |

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama saHayazca yuSmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amanye |

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazocacca |

XXVII sa piDayA mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitva mAmapi dayitavAn |

XXVIII ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayaM |

XXIX ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIita tAdRzAn lokAMz-cAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM |

XXX yato mama sevane yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAye'bhavat |

III

I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata | punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanaM mama klezadaM nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati |

II yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokebhyazca sAvadhAna bhavata |

III vayameva chinnatvaco loka yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe khrISTena yIzuna zLAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe |

IV kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate |

V yato'ham aSTamadvise tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzi

VI dharmmotsAhakArANat samiterupadravakarI vyavasthAto labhye puNye cAnindanIyaH |

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye |

VIII kiJcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manye |

IX yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNyaJca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTva dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye |

X yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAg-itvaJca jJAtva tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItva

XI yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate |

XII mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi |

XIII he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya

XIV pUrNayatnena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpaNaM prAptuM ceStE |

XV asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati |

XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca |

XVII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM |

XVIII yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatraiva iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunaApi rudata mayA kathyate |

XIX teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcezvaro lajja ca zLagha pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH |

XX kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahe |

XXI sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakIyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

IV

I he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata |

II he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye |

III he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante |

IV yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata |

V yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJayatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate |

VI yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata |

VII tathA kRta IzvarIya ya zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizete sa yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati |

VIII he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa va guNayuktaM prazamsanIyaM va bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM |

IX yUyaM mAM dRSTva zrutva ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

X mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM ya cinta pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sa punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhIado'jAyata |

XI ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama ya kAcid avastha bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM |

XII daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvathA
 sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracuratAM kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi |
 XIII mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM bhavati |
 XIV kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri |
 XV he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiS-
 The tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama
 ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha |
 XVI yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH
 punardAnaM preSitaM |
 XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM
 mRgaye |
 XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya
 grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphradi-
 tAd gRhItvAhaM paritRpto'smi |
 XIX mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzuna svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarv-
 vaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt |
 XX asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu | Amen |
 XXI yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama saG-
 gibhrAtaro yUSmAn namaskurvvate |
 XXII sarvve pavitralokA vizeSataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvate |
 XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt |
 Amen |

kalasinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasIna-garasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitalokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA

^{IV} vAyAM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH |

^V yUyAM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jJApitAH

^{VI} sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyAJca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhte ca |

^{VII} asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM

^{VIII} yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn |

^{IX} vAyAM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyAM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj-JAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagaccheta,

^X prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcArAM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJane varddhamANAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta,

^{XI} yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAJcAcaritUM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta,

^{XII} yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitalokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yogyan kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe |

^{XIII} yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn |

^{XIV} tasmAt putrad vAyAM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH |

^{XV} sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttA ca |

^{XVI} yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire |

^{XVII} sa sarvveSAM AdiH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca |

^{XVIII} sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA kiJca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca |

^{XIX} yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayitUM

^{XX} kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayitujcezvareNabhileSe |

^{XXI} pUrvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUyAM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMSalarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn |

^{XXII} yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati |

^{XXIII} kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitANAM sarvvalokANAM madhye ca ghuSyamaNo yaH susaM-Vado yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM |

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena
yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva
tasya tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca |

XXV yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya
bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM |

XXVI tat nigUDhaM vAkyam pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt
kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata |

XXVII yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyam kIdRggauravanidhisam-
balitaM tat pavitralokAn jJApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat | yuSmanmadhyavarttI khrISTa
eva sa nidhi rgairavAZAbhUmizca |

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM
khrISTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJAnena
caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH |

XXIX etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM
yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi |

II

I yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAjca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama
zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn
jJApayitum icchAmi |

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premna saMyuktAnAM teSAM man-
AMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jJAnArthaM sAntvanAM
prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate |

III yato vidyAjJAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi |

IV ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante |

V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuS-
mAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi |

VI ato yUyaM prabhuM yIzukurISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata |

VII tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdha
tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta |

VIII sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna
khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM
kSatiM na janayatu |

IX yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNata mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati |

X yUyaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM
mUrddhAsti,

XI tena ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatya-
jyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA

XII majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt
tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane
tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata |

XIII sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena
sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn,

XIV yacca daNDAjJarUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjita-
vAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca |

XV kiJca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalb-
hatayA sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn |

XVI ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu
sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIIta |

XVII yata etAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH |

^{XVIII} aparajca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iStakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudhA garvvitaH san

^{XIX} sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta |

^{XX} yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRta abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogena kSyaM gantavyaM

^{XXI} tAni mA sprza mA bhUMkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn

^{XXII} Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha?

^{XXIII} te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIraklezanena ca jJanavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi |

III

I yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApita abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSta Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM |

II pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAna UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM |

III yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti |

IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve |

V ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpA thavapurusaSyaAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM |

VI yata etebhyaH karmmabhya AjJalaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate |

VII pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata;

VIII kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM |

IX yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH

X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajJanAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantzca |

XI tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmlecchaskuthIyayordAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste |

XII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca loka iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM |

XIII yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM |

XIV vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha bhavata |

XV yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarIyA zAntiryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyaJca kRtajJA bhavata |

XVI khrISTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhajJanAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyaJca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhUM uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca |

XVII vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca |

XVIII he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadeva prabhave rocate |

XIX he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM |

XX he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjJAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM |

XXI he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata |

XXII he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevaya mAnavebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM |

XXIII yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM,

XXIV yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyamaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha |

XXV kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati |

IV

I aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta |

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca |

III prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho'bhavaM tat-prakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM |

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jJAtva bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM |

VI yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM |

VII mama ya dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAta vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati |

VIII sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM

IX tam onISimanAmAnaJca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyaJca bhrAtaraM preSitaVAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH |

X AriSTARkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAginayo mArko yuSTanAmna vikhyAto yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUravam AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiS- Thet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM |

XI kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan |

XII khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphraH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkaM kRte yatate |

XIII yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalithitAnAJca bhrAtRNAM hitAya so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi |

XIV IUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvaTe |

XV yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jJApayata |

XVI aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyaSya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM |

^{XVII} aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava|

^{XVIII} ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM|

II vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmocArayAmaH,

III asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSat prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyate

IV tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH|

V yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNatmanA mahotsAhena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|

VI yUyamapi bahuklezabhogena pavitreNatmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhozcAnugAmino'bhavata|

VII tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanasvarUpA jAtAH|

VIII yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabho rvANya mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeza vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM|

IX yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM pravezaM prAptA yUyaJca kathaM pratima vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevitum

X mRtagaNamadhyAcca tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

II

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayam jAnItha|

II aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma|

III yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati|

IV kintvIzvareNAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANA kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASamahe|

V vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyam jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyate|

VI vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|

VII yathA kAcinmAtA svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAGkSamANA

VIII yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata|

IX he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kle□zazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vAyAM divAnizaM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susAMvAdamaghoSayAma |

X aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vAyAM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvaniridoSatvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve |

XI aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vAyAM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

XII ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIII yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyAM na mattvezvarasya vAkyAM mattvA gRhItavanta iti kArANAd vAyAM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca |

XIV he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM |

XV te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

XVI aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susAMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarotaram pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate |

XVII he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vAyAM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantah |

XVIII dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn |

XIX yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zLaghyakiriTAM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

XX yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

III

I ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya

II svabhrAtaram khrISTasya susAMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam apreSayaM |

III varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvaya sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam AdizAM |

IV vayametAdRze kle□ze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha |

V tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreSayaM |

VI kintvadhuna tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vAyAJca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn |

VII he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;

VIII yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH |

IX vayaJcAsmadIyezvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH?

X vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttuJca zakSyAmastAdrzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe |

XI asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM |

XII parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca |

XIII aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tAdA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM |

IV

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyaJca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzuna yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH |

II yato vayaM prabhuyIzuna kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha |

III IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata |

IV yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu,

V ye ca bhinnajAtIya lokA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu |

VI etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramanIkRtaJca tathaiva prabhuretAdrZAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati |

VII yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn |

VIII ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti |

IX bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNayezvarazikSitA lokA Adhve |

X kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata |

XI aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet,

XII etadartaM yUyam asmatto yAdrzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdrzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM |

XIII he bhrAtaraH nirAZa anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadartaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJAnata mayA nAbhilaSyate |

XIV yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMz ceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArddham AneSyati |

XV yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jJApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti;

^{XVI} yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zabdenezvarIy-atUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzritA mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti|

^{XVII} aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAk-SatkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarv-vadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH|

^{XVIII} ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

V

^I he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM,

^{II} yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha|

^{III} zAnti nrirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiSyanti tAdA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairud-dhAro na lapsyate|

^{IV} kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRtA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati|

^V sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMZA-stimiravaMZA vA na bhavAmaH|

^{VI} ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM|

^{VII} ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyaMeva mattA bhavanti|

^{VIII} kintu vayaM divasasya vaMZA bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rbhavitavyaM|

^{IX} yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyuJyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuJktavAn,

^X jAgrato nidrAgata vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAn tyaktavAn|

^{XI} ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva-Jca|

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM|

^{XIII} svakarmmahetuna ca premna tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata|

^{XIV} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca|

^{XV} aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata|

^{XVI} sarvvadAnandata|

^{XVII} nirantaraM prArthanaM kurudhvaM|

^{XVIII} sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM|

^{XIX} pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata|

^{XX} IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta|

^{XXI} sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata|

XXII yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata |
 XXIII zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu,
 aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH
 prANAH zarIrANi ca nikhilANI nirddoSAtvena rakSyantAM |
 XXIV yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati |
 XXV he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |
 XXVI pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM |
 XXVII patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRnAM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH
 paThyatAmi prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi |
 XXVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

2 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaJcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

III he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavayaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati |

IV tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dhe᳚ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatKArANAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zLaghAmahe |

V taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAgyasya yogya bhavatha |

VI yataH svakIyasvargadUtANAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladANaM sArddhamasmAbhizca

VII klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyAM zAntidANam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate;

VIII tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijJebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaZca lokebhya jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate;

IX te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcCa sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante,

X kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitalokeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANe yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri |

XI ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyan karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNaJca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate,

XII yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate |

II

I he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe᳚,

II prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata |

III kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM,

IV yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvAn sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa pApapuruSeNodetavyaM |

V yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

VI sAmprataM sa yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenode-tavyaM |

VII vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat |

^{VIII} tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavarena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitejasa vinAzayiSyati ca |

^{IX} zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramika Azcaryyakriya lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratArANA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati;

^X yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd

^{XI} IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM te mRSaVAkye vizvasiSyanti |

^{XII} yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vizvasyAdharmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM |

^{XIII} he prabhoH priya bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvaDA karttavayo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn

^{XIV} tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rghoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati |

^{XV} ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthira bhavata |

^{XVI} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn nityAJca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAZAJca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn

^{XVII} sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarotu ca |

III

^I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhye yatha tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet;

^{II} yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAsa na bhavati |

^{III} kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca |

^{IV} yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAsa yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate |

^V Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu |

^{VI} he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAta yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyam tasmAt pRthag bhavata |

^{VII} yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavystad yUyam svayaM jAnItha | yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma,

^{VIII} vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM zameNa klezena ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma |

^{IX} atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma |

^X yato yena kAryyam na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma |

^{XI} yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyate |

^{XII} tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyam kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhujjatAM |

^{XIII} aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyam sadAcaraNe na klAmyata |

^{XIV} yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate |

^{XV} kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata |

^{XVI} zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM deyAt | prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt |

^{XVII} namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etan- mama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate |

^{XVIII} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

1 tImathiyAM patraM

^I asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrIS-Tasya cAJJanusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmma-putraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhati |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca kuryyAstAM |

^{III} mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, ananteSUUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na nivezi-tavyam

^{IV} iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSTo'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate |

^V upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSka-paTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema |

^{VI} kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhavan,

^{VII} yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti |

^{VIII} sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAn-ImaH |

^{IX} aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhanta mAtRhanta narahanta

^X vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikreta mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvveSAmeteSAM viruddhA,

^{XI} tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitas-tadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kiJcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jJAtavyaM |

^{XII} mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XIII} yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJanena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito'bhavaM |

^{XIV} aparaM khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat |

^{XV} pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca |

^{XVI} teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajI-vanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTAnte mayi prathame yIzuna khrISTena svakIyA kRtsna cirasahiSNuta yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukam-pAM prAptavan |

^{XVII} anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAJa yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

^{XVIII} he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairut-tamayuddhaM karoSi

^{XIX} vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca | anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat |

XX huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau |

II

I mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH kartavyAH,

II sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvaJcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm uc-capadasthAnAJca kRte te kartavyAH |

III yato'smAkaM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSat tadevottamaM grAhyaJca bhavati,

IV sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajJAnaprAptiJcecchati |

V yata eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvare mAnaveSu caiko 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH

VI sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam At-madAnaM kRtavAn | etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM,

VII tadghoSayitA dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadezakazc-AhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi |

VIII ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM |

IX tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM parid-dhatu kiJca kezasaMskAraH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmab-hUSaNaM na kurvvatyAH

X svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurv-vatAM |

XI nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM |

XII nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAyAjJAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM |

XIII yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva |

XIV kiJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva |

XV tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati |

III

I yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM |

II ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasyA yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena

III na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena

IV svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM |

V yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samitestattvAvadhA-raNaM kathaM kAriSyate?

VI aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na bhavitavyaM |

VII yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena bahiH-sthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM |

VIII tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsak-tai nrirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM,

IX nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyaM dhAtivyaJca |

X agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu |

XI aparaM yoSidbhirapi vinItAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM |

XII paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM pariJanAnAJca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca |

XIII yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapaDaM prApnivantI khrISte yIzau vizvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti ca |

XIV tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAZa mama vidyate |

XV yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhahittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavystat jJAtuM zakSyate |

XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvaJatIyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtasteJaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti |

IV

I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati caramakAle katipayaloka vahninAGkItatvAt

II kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca

III bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante | tAni tu bhakSyANi vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire |

IV yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati,

V yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati |

VI etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadiyavAkyairApyAyisSyase ca |

VII yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayaoSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca |

VIII yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihipakAratrikajIvanayoH pratijJAyukta satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati |

IX vAkyametad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca |

X yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAta yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH |

XI tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca |

XII alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena premna sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava |

XIII yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca mano nidhatsva |

XIV prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava |

XV eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM |

XVI svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmapari-
trANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate |

V

I tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva

II vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva |

III aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva |

IV kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH
svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya
sAkSAd uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma |

V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzraye tiSThanti
divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati |

VI kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati |

VII ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidizyantAM |

VIII yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa
vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca bhavati |

IX vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na
bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmika bhUtvA

X sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSAlanena kliS-
TAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhy-
AtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM |

XI kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANa yataH khrISTasya vaiparItiyena tAsAM darpe
jAte tA vivAham icchanti |

XII tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti |

XIII anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM
nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAJcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni
bhASante |

XIV ato mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu
gRhakarmma kurvvatAJcetthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu |

XV yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH |

XVI aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA
vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidha-
vANAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate |

XVII ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca
ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM |

XVIII yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA
badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti |

XIX dvau trIn vA sAkSiNo vina kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na
gRhyatAM |

XX aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApare-
SAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate |

XXI aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya manonItadivyaUtAnAJca gocare tvAm
idam AjJApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam
etAna vidhIn pAlaya |

XXII kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvaraya mAkarSIH | parapApAnAJcAMzI mA
bhava | svaM zuciM rakSa |

XXIII aparaM tavodarapIDayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyazca nimittaM kevalaM
toyaM na pivan kiJcin madyaM piva |

XXIV keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante |

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

VI

I yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati |

II yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajJeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevanIYA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca |

III yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svIkaroti

IV sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati |

V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAM IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha |

VI saMyatecchaya yukta yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM |

VII etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM |

VIII ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM |

IX ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAyAm unmaThe patanti ye cAbhilASa manAvAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti |

X yato'rthaspRhA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan |

XI he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNuta kSantizcaitAnyAcara |

XII vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatas-tadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bhusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn |

XIII aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTo yIzuH pantIyapI-lAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi |

XIV IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAga-manaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM |

XV sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,

XVI amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen |

XVII ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsaJca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAta

XVIII yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArazca bhavantu,

XIX yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcin-vantveti tvayAdizyantAM |

XX he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca tyaja ca,

XXI yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

2 tImathiyam patram

^I khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTAsyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyam prati patram likhAmi |

^{II} tAta Izvaro'smAkam prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} aham A pUrvvapuruSA tava yam IzvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyam vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaram smarAmi |

^{IV} yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye

^V tava taM niSkapaTAM vizvAsAM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtAM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhavyeM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe |

^{VI} ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi |

^{VII} yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn |

^{VIII} ataevAsmAkam prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsAM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava |

^{IX} so'smAn paritrANapAtrANI kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn | sa prasAdaH sRStEH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi,

^X kintvadhunAsmAkam paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata | khrISTo mRtyuM parAJitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarataJca prakAzitavAn |

^{XI} tasya ghoSayita dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi |

^{XII} tasmAt kArANAt mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi |

^{XIII} hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya |

^{XIV} aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitreNAtmana tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya |

^{XV} AziyAdezIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete |

^{XVI} prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

^{XVII} mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn |

^{XVIII} ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt | iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAM samyag vetsi |

II

^I he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvAM balavAn bhava |

^{II} aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya |

^{III} tvAM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva |

IV yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM ceState |

V aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate |

VI aparaM yaH kRSIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM |

VII maya yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra budhiM dAsyati |

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitaJca yIzuM khrISTaM smara |

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNad ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati |

X khrISTena yIzuna yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe |

XI aparam eSA bhAratI satya yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe |

XII yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati |

XIII yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti |

XIV tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyud-dhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza |

XV aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAT svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajane nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva |

XVI kintvapavitra anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adhar-mme varddhiSyante,

XVII teSAJca vAkyam galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH philItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamataD bhraSTau jAtau,

XVIII mRtANAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca |

XIX tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkita vidyate | yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn | apagacched adhar-mmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt | |

XX kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sam-mAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti |

XXI ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthakaJca bhAjanaM bhaviSy-ati |

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM |

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakan ajJANAMzca praznan vAgyuddhotpAdakan jJAtva dUrIkuru |

XXIV yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntena zikSAdAnecchukena sahiSNuna ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena ceti-tavyAH |

XXV tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jJANArthaM tebhyo manaHparivartta-narUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApYoddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti |

III

- I caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi |
 II yatastAtkAlikA loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino
 nindakAH pitroranAjjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitraH
 III prItivarjita asandheyA mRSapavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo
 IV vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu
 sukhapremiNo
 V bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM
 saMmargaM parityaja |
 VI yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAb-
 hilASaizcalitA yAH kAminyo
 VII nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJanaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknu-
 vanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvate ca te tAdRzA lokAH |
 VIII yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva
 bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM
 kurvvanti |
 IX kintu te bahudUram agrasara na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad
 eteSAmapi mUDhata sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati |
 X mamopadezaH ziStatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH
 kleza
 XI AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadra-
 vAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm
 uddhRtavAn |
 XII parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM
 sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati |
 XIII aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcottarottaram
 duStatvena varddhiSyante |
 XIV kintu tvam yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin
 avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi;
 XV yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM
 jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvam zaizavakAlAd avagato'si |
 XVI tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAYai doSabodhAya zodhanAya
 dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati
 XVII tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati |

IV

- I Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAJatvena jIvatAM
 mRtAnAJca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvam idaM dRDham
 AjJApayAmi |
 II tvam vAkyaM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNaya sahiSNutaya zikSayA ca
 lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca |
 III yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH
 karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtva nijAbhilASat zikSakan saMgrahISyanti
 IV satyamatacca zrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravart-
 tiSyante;
 V kintu tvam sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaM-
 vAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca |
 VI mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat |
 VII aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn
 vizvAsajca rakSitavAn |

^{VIII} zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhuna mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyiSyate |

^{IX} tvaM tvaraya matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

^X yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn |

^{XI} kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate | tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakArI bhaviSyati,

^{XII} tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn |

^{XIII} yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya |

^{XIV} kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmNaM samucitaphalaM dadAtu |

^{XV} tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH |

^{XVI} mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNana na bhUyAt;

^{XVII} kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH |

^{XVIII} aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargI-yarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca | tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt | Amen |

^{XIX} tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru |

^{XX} irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitatvAt millItanagare mayA vyahIyata |

^{XXI} tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva | ubUlaH pUdi rIInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate |

^{XXII} prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt | yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

tItaM patraM

I anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj-
JAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM

II yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama
prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

III niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijJAtavAn svanirUpi-
tasamaye ca ghoSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn|

IV mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt|
asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM
dayAM zAntiJca vitaratu|

V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmaDIyAdezAcca pratinagaraM prAcI-
nagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiYupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

VI tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyat-
vasya vA doSeNAliptAnAJca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH|

VII yato heteradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena
svecchAcAriNA krodhina pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhina vA na bhavitavyaM

VIII kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jiten-
driyeNa ca bhavitavyaM,

IX upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad
yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt
tad AvazyakaM|

X yataste bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSa-
tazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRza lokAH santi|

XI teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zik-
Sayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

XII teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIya-
mAnavAH sarvve sada kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarab-
hArataH||

XIII sAkSyametat tathyaM, ato□ hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA
vizvase svastha bhaveyu

XIV ryihUdIyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTANAM mAnavAnAm AjJAsu ca man-
AMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza|

XV zucInAM kRte sarvvaNyeva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca
kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi|

XVI Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad anaGgIkurvvate yataste
garhita anAjJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

II

I yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM

II vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vizvase premni sahiSNu-
tAyAJca svastha bhaveyustadvat

III prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindaka bahu-
madyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH

IV kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM
yuvatIH suzIlAtAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM

V vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNitvaM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvayA
kathyatAM|

VI tadvad yUno'pi vinItaye prabodhaya |

VII tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSayAJcAvikR-tatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

VIII nirddoSaJca vAKyaM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate |

IX dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH

X kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza | yata evamprakAreNAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA |

XI yato hetostrANAjana IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

XII sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaG-gIkRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,

XIII paramasukhasyAZAm arthato 'smAkAM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ry-IzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe |

XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mocayitvA nijAdhikArasvarU-paM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkAM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn |

XV etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAva-manyatAM |

III

I te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighnA AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkar-mmaNe susajjAzca bhaveyuH

II kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adiza |

III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhi-lASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghRNitAH parasparaM dveSiNaz-cAbhavAmaH |

IV kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte

V vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

VI sa cAsmAkAM trAtrA yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvena vRSTavAn |

VII itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAd-hikAriNo jAtAH |

VIII vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato hetorIzvore ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkar-mANyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM | tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti |

IX mUDhebhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca ni-varttasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti |

X yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrIkuru,

XI yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJAy-atAM |

XII yadAham ArttimAM tikhikaM vA tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tAdA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM |

XIII vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM |

^{XIV} aparam asmadiyaloka yanniSphala na bhaveyustadathaM prayojanIy-
opakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM |

^{XV} mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate | ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn
namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

philomonaM patraM

I khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahaKariNaM philImonaM

II priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH |

III asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM |

IV prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamaye tava nAmocArayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jJAnAya tava vizvAsamUliKA dAnazIlata yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi |

VII he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH |

VIII tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha

IX idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye |

X ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye |

XI sa pUrvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI bhavati |

XII tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM |

XIII susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM |

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye |

XV ko jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase

XVI puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva |

XVII ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa |

XVIII tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditVA gaNaya |

XIX ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhAryasi tad vaktuM necchAmi |

XX bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya |

XXI tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi |

XXII tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mameti pratyAZA jAyate |

XXIII khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphrA

^{XXIV} mama sahaKariNo mArka AriSTarkho dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskArAM
vedayanti|

^{XXV} asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt|
Amen|

ibriNaH patraM

I purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

II sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn | sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn |

III sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrdhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn |

IV divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH |

V yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA |" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati |"

VI aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairSa eva praNamyatAM |"

VII dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn | vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn | |"

VIII kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet | yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH |

IX puNye prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmmam RtIyase | tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi | adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava | |"

X punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA | tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM |

XI ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase | idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat |

XII saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate | tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH | |"

XIII aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza | |"

XIV ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamaNAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

II

I ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni |

II yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyam yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata,

III tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajJaya kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

IV aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramaNIkRtam abhUt |

V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi |

VI kintu kutrApi kazcit pramaNAm IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA | kiM vA mAnavasantaNo yat sa Alocyate tvayA |

^{VII} divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kiJcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA | tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH | sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH |

^{VIII} caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM | |" tena sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANI tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH |

^{IX} tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH kiJcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahaAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata |

^X aparaJca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat |

^{XI} yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate |

^{XII} tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNaM madhyato mama | parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazaMsanaM | |"

^{XIII} punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM |" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt |"

^{XIV} teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyuna balahInaM kuryyAt

^{XV} ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet |

^{XVI} sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavati |

^{XVII} ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyavisiSye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRNaM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt |

^{XVIII} yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti |

III

^I he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dhar-mmpratijJAyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM |

^{II} mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyajakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati |

^{III} parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati |

^{IV} ekaikasya nivezanasya pariJanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca sarv-vasthApayitA sa Izvara eva |

^V mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya pariJanAnAmadhyakSa iva |

^{VI} vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zIghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya pariJanA bhavAmaH |

^{VII} ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha |

^{VIII} tarhi purA parIkSAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH | madAjJAnigrahasthAne yuS-mAbhistu kRtaM yathA | tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |

^{IX} yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvvata | kurvvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH | catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvaye |

^X avAdiSam ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada | mAmakInAni vartmAni pariJananti no ime |

XI iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM | prevekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama | |"

XII he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu |

XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vaJcanaya yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata |

XIV yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM |

XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjJalaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM,

XVI tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasa misaradezAd AgataH sarvve lokA nahi?

XVII kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapaH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi?

XVIII pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

XIX ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSamahe |

IV

I aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vaJcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH |

II yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyam tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan |

III tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |" kintu tasya karmMANi jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi |

IV yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma |"

V kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |"

VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zruta-vantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,

VII iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |"

VIII aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata |

IX ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vizrAmastiSThati |

X aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati |

XI ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu |

XII Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI man-asazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH |

XIII aparaM yasya samIpe svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste |

^{XIV} aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviStA etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai |

^{XV} asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH |

^{XVI} ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayoJanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH |

V

^I yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate |

^{II} sa cAjJAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavituM zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati |

^{III} etasmAt kArANacca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabali-dAnaM tena kartavyaM |

^{IV} sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya Izvare-NAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate |

^V evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyajakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn |

^{VI} tadvad anyagIte'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sa-dAtanaH |

^{VII} sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca

^{VIII} yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjJAgrahaNam azikSata |

^{IX} itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjJAgrAhiNAM sarvveSAM anantaparitrANasya kArANas-varUpo 'bhavat |

^X tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIbhukto mahAyajaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH |

^{XI} tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuS-mAbhi rdurgamyAH |

^{XII} yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathama varNamALA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuS-mAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayoJanam Aste |

^{XIII} yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikArANat dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti |

^{XIV} kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM sid-dhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayoJanamasti |

VI

^I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso maj-janazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam

^{II} anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIS-TaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma |

^{III} IzvarasyAnumatya ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate |

^{IV} ya ekakRtvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH pavitrasyAt-mano'Mzino jAtA

^V Izvarasya suvAkyam bhAvikalasya zaktiJcAsvavitavantazca te bhraSTva yadi

^{VI} svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti |

VII yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimitam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA |

VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSAN utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati |

IX he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyam bhASamahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzCadhva iti vizvasamaH |

X yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zramaJca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakArI na bhavati |

XI aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi |

XII ataH zithiLA na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijJAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtasteSAM anugAmino bhavata |

XIII Izvaro yadA ibrahIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA,

XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca |"

XV anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn |

XVI atha manavAH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante, zapathazca pramaNArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati |

XVII ityasmIn IzvaraH pratijJAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumiccham zapathena svapratijJAM sthirIkRtavAn |

XVIII ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkAM su-dRDha sAntvanA jAyate |

XIX sA pratyAzAsmAkAM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA vicchedakavas-trasyAbhyantaram praviSTA |

XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIzuH pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

VII

I zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeyvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrahImaM sAkSAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

II yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati |

III aparaM tasya pitA mAta vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSaz-caiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati |

IV ataevasmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad Alocayata |

V yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrahImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH |

VI kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApIbrahImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijJAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

VII aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti |

VIII aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhIanti te mRtyoradhInA manavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptA |

IX aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI levirapIbrahImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayitum zakyate |

X yato yada malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAkSAt kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt |

XI aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyezvareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

XII yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutaraM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate |

XIII aparaJca tad vAkyAM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

XIV vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsa yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkAM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

XV tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramaNAmidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavata- pareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM,

XVI yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati |

XVII yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XVIII anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati |

XIX yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavama etAdRzI zreSThapratyAZa saMsthApyate |

XX aparaM yIzuH zaphaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH |

XXI yataste zaphaM vinA yAjaka jAtaH kintvasau zaphathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

XXII "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate | tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XXIII te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvat nivAritAH,

XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM |

XXV tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritratuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati |

XXVI aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt |

XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM |

XXVIII yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthataH paraM zaphathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

VIII

I kathyamanAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn

II yacca dUSyAM na manujaiH kintvIzvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati |

III yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyanAM balInAJca dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi kiJcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM |

IV kiJca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyani dadatyetAdRza yAjaka vidyante |

V te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyayA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|"

VI kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijjAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat|

VII sa prathamam niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat|

VIII kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti|

IX paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkR-tavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM|

X kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama loka bhaviSyanti|

XI aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti|

XII yato hetorahaM teSAM adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|"

XIII anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditVA sa prathamam niyamaM purAtanIkRta-vAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

IX

I sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAya vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena ca viziSTa AsIt|

II yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt|

III tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt,

IV tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJJUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya maJjaritadaNDastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

V tadupari ca karuNasane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH|

VI eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti|

VII kintu dvitIyaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAnakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate|

VIII ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jJApayati tadidaM tat prathamam dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati|

IX tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM samZodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasid-dhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH

X kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti |

XI aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmite-nArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatVA

XII chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn |

XIII vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilokAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyante,

XIV tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevez-varAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrIkAriSyante?

XV sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniya-malaGghanarUpapApebhya mRtyuna muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasam-padaH pratijjAphalaM labheran |

XVI yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyuna bhavitavyaM |

XVII yato hatena balina niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati |

XVIII tasmAt sa pUrvvanyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vina na sAdhitaH |

XIX phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA AjJAH kathayitVA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomna eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRhItVA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipyA babhASe,

XX yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat |

XXI tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn |

XXII aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vina pApamocanaM na bhavati ca |

XXIII aparaM yaNi svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM |

XXIV yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH |

XXV yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH,

XXVI karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze |

XXVII aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNaM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti,

XXVIII tadvat khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrA-NArthaM darzanaM dAsyati |

X

I vyavasthA bhaviSyannaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttis-varUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNAGatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti |

II yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrIbhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat |

III kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate |

IV yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati |

V etatkAraNAt khrISTena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA |

VI na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi |

VII avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM | dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA | Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate |"

VIII ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vA-Jchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti |

IX tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyam sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati |

X tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrIkRta abhavAma |

XI aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balln punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati |

XII kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya

XIII yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati |

XIV yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn |

XV etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSe pramANayati

XVI "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktaM paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca,

XVII aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi |"

XVIII kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati |

XIX ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati,

XX yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

XXI aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAkamasti |

XXII ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH prati-jJA nizcala dhArayitavyA |

XXIII yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH |

XXIV aparaM premni satkriyasu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM |

XXV aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate |

XXVI satyamatasya jJAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate

XXVII kintu vicArasya bhayanaka pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate |

XXVIII yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNaM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyate,

XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyam mahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati?

XXX yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXI amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM|

XXXII he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRtA abhava-

vata, XXXIII anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata|

XXXIV yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nitya ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jJatvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvaJca|

XXXV ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata|

XXXVI yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijJayaH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM|

XXXVII yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate|

XXXVIII "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati|"

XXXIX kintu vayaM vinAzajanikaM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe□|

XI

I vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati|

II tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH|

III aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe|

IV vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tas-mAccezvaraNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate|

V vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeza-zca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn|

VI kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rocituM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAgatai rvizva-sitavyaM|

VII aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNadiSTaH san noho vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca|

VIII vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt|

IX vizvAsena sa pratijJate deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijJayaH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yakUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat|

X yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyai-kSata|

XI aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijJakAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata|

XII tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA loka utpedire|

XIII ete sarvve pratijJayaH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAN tatyajuH|

^{XIV} ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate |

^{XV} te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyant tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta |

^{XVI} kintu te sarvvotkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn |

^{XVII} aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja,

^{XVIII} vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijjAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

^{XIX} yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe |

^{XX} aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

^{XXI} aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca |

^{XXII} aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzIyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcAM jagAda nijAstHIni cAdhi samAdideza |

^{XXIII} navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAñ mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjJAjca na zaGkitavantau |

^{XXIV} aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgI-cakAra |

^{XXV} yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre |

^{XXVI} tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattIM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

^{XXVII} aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItva misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM vIkSamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi |

^{XXVIII} aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalicchadanaM rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn |

^{XXIX} aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyesu mamajjuH |

^{XXX} aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta |

^{XXXI} vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

^{XXXII} adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRtAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati |

^{XXXIII} vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto

^{XXXIV} vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalIkRta yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca |

^{XXXV} yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhireñ, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSam agrhItva tADanena mRtavantaH |

^{XXXVI} apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH |

^{XXXVII} bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantrai rVA kliSTAH khaGgadhArai rVA vyApAditAH | te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH piDita duHkhArttAzcaAbhrAmyan |

^{XXXVIII} saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu prthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan |

XXXIX etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijJAyAH phalaM na prApi |
 XL yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaivezvareNAsmAkaM kRte
 zreSThatarAM kimapi nirdidize |

XII

I ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAd-
 hakaM pApaJca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma |

II yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSama-
 hai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya
 kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviS-
 TavAMzca |

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata
 tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha |

IV yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM
 nAkuruta |

V tathA ca putran pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH?
 "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya | tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva
 klAmya kadAcana |

VI parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa gRhIati
 tameva praharatyapi |"

VII yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM
 vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvve yasyAH zAsterAMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi
 yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraja Adhve |

IX aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAs-
 mAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya
 vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH?

X te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH
 kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti |

XI zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zokajanikaiva manyate
 tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti |

XII ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM |

XIII yathA ca durbbalasya sandhithAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA
 svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta |

XIV aparaJca sarvvaiH sArtham e[]kyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramezvarasya
 darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM |

XV yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya
 bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH,

XVI yathA ca kazcit lampaTo vA ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA
 ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

XVII yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta
 iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na
 lebhe |

XVIII aparaJca sprzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo megho 'ndhakAro
 jhaJbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH |

XIX taM zabdaM zrutvA zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat
 prArthitavantaH |

XX yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM sprzati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhantavya
 ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan |

XXI tacca darzanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti |

XXII kintu sIyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH

XXIII svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno

XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH |

XXV sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate?

XXVI tada tasya ravAt pRthivI kampita kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijJAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi |"

XXVII sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati |

XXVIII ataeva nizcalarAgyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma |

XXIX yato'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

XIII

I bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu | atithiseVA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

II yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan |

III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkkinazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM |

IV vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazayya ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante |

V yUyam AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi |"

VI ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana | yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati | |"

VII yuSmAkaM ye nAyaka yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAmam AlocyA yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM |

VIII yIzuH khrISTaH zvo'dya sada ca sa evAste |

IX yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSABhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNantaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH | yatastadAcAriNastairnopakRtAH |

X ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste |

XI yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena mahApavit-rasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante |

XII tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn |

XIII ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM |

XIV yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyI nagaram na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate |

XV ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurv-vatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM |

XVI aparaJca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate |

XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJAgrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA lokA iva te yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet|

XVIII aparaJca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttama-manoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH|

XIX vizeSato'haM yathA tvaraya yuSmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye|

XX anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamad-hyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro

XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzuna khrISTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| Amen|

XXII he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam upadezavAkyam sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

XXIII asmAkaM bhrAta tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvaraya samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyAmi|

XXIV yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdezIyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha|

XXV anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH patraM

- I Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati |
- II he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM |
- III yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha |
- IV tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati |
- V yuSmAkaM kasyApi jJAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca viNA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyisyate |
- VI kintu sa niHsandehaH san vizvAsena yAcatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo bhavati |
- VII tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kiJcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM |
- VIII dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo bhavati |
- IX yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA zLAghatAM |
- X yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zLAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati |
- XI yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati |
- XII yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svapremakAribhyaH pratijJAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate |
- XIII Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate |
- XIV kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati |
- XV tasmAt sa manovAJchA sagarbha bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatva mRtyuM janayati |
- XVI he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata |
- XVII yat kiJcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pitu-ravarohati |
- XVIII tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmas-tadarthaM sa svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa |
- XIX ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu |
- XX yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati |
- XXI ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyA yuSman-manasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena grHIta |
- XXII aparajca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata |
- XXIII yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpane svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH |
- XXIV AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatSaNAd vismarati |
- XXV kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlokyA tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati |
- XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitva svAM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati |

XXVII klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAkSAt zuci rnirmmala ca bhaktiH|

II

I he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata|

II yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe

III yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kiJca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti,

IV tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha?

V he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajJAyate|

VI dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

VII yuSmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate?

VIII kiJca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha|

IX yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjJalaGghina iva dUSyadhve|

X yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhI bhavati|

XI yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi|

XII mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRza lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca|

XIII yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati|

XIV he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

XV keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayoJanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet,

XVI yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtra bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM?

XVII tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmaBhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mRta evAste|

XVIII kiJca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmaNi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkar-mmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi|

XIX eka Izvaro 'stIti tvaM pratyeSi| bhadraM karoSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca|

XX kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetaD avagan-tuM kim icchasi?

XXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajJavedyAm utsRSTa-vAn sa kiM karmmaBhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXII pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahaAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

XXIII itthaJcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizv-asitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn |

XXIV pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena |

XXV tadvad yA rAhabnAmikA vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visas-arja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtA?

XXVI ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti |

III

I he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti jJAtvA yUyam aneke zikSakA mA bhavata |

II yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti |

III pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH |

IV pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhA-rasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAJchitaM sthAnaM pratyanuvarttante |

V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santiI darpavAkyAni bhASate | pazya kIdRGma-hAraNyaM dahyate 'lpena vahninA |

VI rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape | asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakram prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca |

VII pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAJcakre ca |

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca |

IX tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH |

X ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH | he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na karttavyaM |

XI prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyaM nirgamayati?

XII he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti |

XIII yuSmAkaM madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmaNi jJAnamUlakam-RdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramaNayatu |

XIV kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zIghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata |

XV tAdRzaM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca |

XVI yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate |

XVII kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTaJca bhavati |

XVIII zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate |

IV

I yuSmAkaM madhye samarA raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante□?

II yUyaM vAjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArthA bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAp-tAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha|

III yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vya-yArthaM ku prArthayadhve|

IV he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati|

V yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmandan-tarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti?

VI tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhi-mAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH||

VII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmat-taH palAyisyate|

VIII Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAn-taHkaraNani zucIni kurudhvaM|

IX yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM|

X prabhoH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

XI he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi|

XII advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi?

XIII adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyamaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta|

XIV zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdRk tatttu baSPasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM|

XV tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmas-tarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyama iti|

XVI kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zLaghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zLaghanaM kutsitameva|

XVII ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM veditva tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

V

I he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca|

II yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucelakAH|

III kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramanAyisyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayisyati| ittham antimaghas-reSu yuSmAbhiH saJcitaM dhanaM|

^{IV} pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH paramezvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTaH |

^V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukataJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantazca |

^{VI} aparaJca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAjJA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn |

^{VII} he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM | pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANo yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate |

^{VIII} yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhoru-pasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat |

^{IX} he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati |

^X he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta |

^{XI} pazyata dhairyyazILa asmAbhi rdhanya ucyante | AyUbo dhairyyaM yuSmAbhi-razrAvi prabhoH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti |

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyam yatheSTaM bhavatu |

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu | kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu |

^{XIV} yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu |

^{XV} tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthA-payiSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate |

^{XVI} yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatNA prArthana bahuzak-tiviziSTA bhavati |

^{XVII} ya eliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva |

^{XVIII} pazcAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAM AkAzastoyAnyavarSIIt pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArohayat |

^{XIX} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati

^{XX} tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu |

1 pitarasya patraM

^I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH

^{II} piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjJagrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitarah patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|

^{III} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato

^{IV} 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sa sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcita tiSThati,

^V yUyaJcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve|

^{VI} tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve|

^{VII} yato vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyam yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAga-manasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca योग्या prAptavyA|

^{VIII} yUyaM taM khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha,

^{IX} svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca|

^X yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyam kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnaJca kRtavantaH|

^{XI} vizeSatasteSAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTe varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvaJca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo va samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|

^{XII} tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta|

^{XIII} ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta|

^{XIV} aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM योग्या AcAraM na kurvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti

^{XV} yUyamapyAjJAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitra bhavata|

^{XVI} yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|

^{XVII} aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuSmAbhi rbhItya yApyatAM|

^{XVIII} yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayanIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya

^{XIX} niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|

^{XX} sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat|

XXI yatastenaiva mRtagaNA tasyothApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste |

XXII yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyaAjJagrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRpremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta |

XXIII yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH |

XXIV sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattejastRNapuSpavat | tRNAi parizuSyati puSpANI nipatanti ca |

XXV kintu vAkyam parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate | tadeva ca vAkyam susaMvAdena yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM |

II

I sarvvAn dveSAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya

II yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

III yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH |

IV aparaM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata

V yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAna AtmikamandiraM khrISTena yIzuna cezvaratoSakANAm AtmikaballInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha |

VI yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANA eko 'sti sIyoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati |

VII vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJAtaH sa pASANAH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAH skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH |

VIII te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktAH santi |

IX kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikarttavayAH prajAzca jAtaH |

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita Adhve |

XI he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zAririkasukhAbhilASebhyo nivarttadvam ityahaM vinaye |

XII devapUjakANAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSur-gocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryyuH |

XIII tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTANAM kartRtvapadANAM vazIbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH,

XIV dezAdhyakSANAjca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritaH |

XV itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAM ajJanatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM |

XVI yUyaM svAdhIna ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsa iva |

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM |

XVIII he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi |

XIX yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM |

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAghAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM |

XXI tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzita-vAn |

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt |

XXIII nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn |

XXIV vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIre-NAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata |

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

III

I he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi

II te vinAvAkyam yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante |

III aparaM kezaracanayA svarNAlaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena va yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva |

V yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRz-Imeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan |

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve |

VII he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate |

VIII vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhita bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata |

IX aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha |

X aparaJca, jIvane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didRkSate | pApAt jihvAM mRSaVakyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet |

XI sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret | mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu |

XII locane paramezasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sadA | krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate |

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate?

XIV yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | teSAM AzaGkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA |

XV manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIzvaraM | aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata |

XVI ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAri-
NAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH
saMvedo bhavatu |

XVII IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH
klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH |

XVIII yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena
dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvaH pApANAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasam-
bandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat |

XIX tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhANAM AtmanAM samIpe
vAkyAM ghoSitavAn |

XX purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta
yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjJAgrAhiNo'bhavan | tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva
prANinastoyam uttIrNAH |

XXI tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa
nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasAMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarut-
thAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni
ca tasya vazIbhUtA bhavan |

IV

I asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH
zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAna-
vANam icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata |

III AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakANam ic-
chAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadevapU-
jAcaraNaJcAkAri tena bAhulyaM |

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAz-
caryyaM vijJaya te yuSMAn nindanti |

V kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM
dAyiSyate |

VI yato heto rye mRtasteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvar-
oddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH
prakAzito'bhavat |

VII sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArtha-
nArthaM jAgratazca bhavata |

VIII vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApANamapi bAhulyaM
premnaivAcchAdayiSyate |

IX kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta |

X yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya
bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata |

XI yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti
sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu | sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezvarasya gau-
ravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvada bhUyAt | Amena |

XII he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam
asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrISTena klezANAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApa-
prakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha |

^{XIV} yadi khrISTasya nAmahetunA yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate |

^{XV} kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hantA vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarcaka iva daNDaM na bhUGktAM |

^{XVI} yadi ca khrISTiyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAD IzvaraM prazaMsatu |

^{XVII} yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArab-hate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadaza kA bhaviSyati?

^{XVIII} dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate |

^{XIX} ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhUjjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasraS-TurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

V

^I khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi |

^{II} yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvic-chukamanasa |

^{III} aparam aMzanAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntas-varUpA bhavata |

^{IV} tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTAM lapsyadhve |

^V he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSita bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH |

^{VI} ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasmamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati |

^{VII} yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati |

^{VIII} yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate,

^{IX} ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH kleza varttanta iti jAnIta |

^X kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzuna svakIyananta-gauravadAnArthaM yo'sman AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalan nizcalAMzca karotu |

^{XI} tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

^{XII} yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMk-SepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn |

^{XIII} yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucita yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati |

^{XIV} yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta | yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt | Amen |

2 pitarasya patraM

I ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasaMbalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati |

II IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajJAnena yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM |

III jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasad-guNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJAnadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati |

IV tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijJA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha |

V tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jJAnaM

VI jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim

VII Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yUGka |

VIII etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajJAnena yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti |

IX kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca |

X tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha |

XI yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve |

XII yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi |

XIII yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye |

XIV yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi |

XV mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSye |

XVI yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH |

XVII yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazamsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yatha, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH |

XVIII svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi |

XIX aparam asmatsamIpe rdRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha |

XX zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyaM manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM |

XXI yato bhaviSyadvAkyaM purA mAnuSANAm icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta |

II

I aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhUm anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti |

II tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati |

III aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto labhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDAjJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti |

IV IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhva vicArArthaM samarpitavAn |

V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn |

VI sidomam amora cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn;

VII kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakSitavAn |

VIII sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAM adharmmacArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn |

IX prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSad uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikaN roddhuM pArayati,

X vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati |) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhaZca |

XI aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItiyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH |

XII kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRZA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca |

XIII te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti |

XIV teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINi pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca |

XV te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan | sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmat prApye pArItosike'prIyata,

XVI kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata |

XVII ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNDavAyuna cAlita meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti |

XVIII ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAHA zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti |

XIX tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijJaya svayam vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH |

XX trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jJanena saMsArasya malebhya uddhRtA ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza kutsita bhavati |

^{XXI} teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jJAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavit-ravidhimArgAt jJAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM|

^{XXII} kintu yeyaM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kSALitazcaiva zUkaraH||

III

^I he priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA

^{II} yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi|

^{III} prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jJayatAM yat zeSe kale svecchAcAriNo nindaka upasthAya

^{IV} vadiSyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM ma-hAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANi sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaiVavatiSThante|

^V pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale santiSThamAna ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti,

^{VI} tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH|

^{VII} kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate|

^{VIII} he priyatamaH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca dinaikavat|

^{IX} kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratijJAYAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyu-rityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti|

^X kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivi tanmad-hyasthitAni karmmANi ca dhakSyante|

^{XI} ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante

^{XII} tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAGkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi rd-harmmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM?

^{XIII} tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDalaJca pratIkSamahe|

^{XIV} ataeva he priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalaGkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM|

^{XV} asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| as-mAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat jJAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhAt|

^{XVI} svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyante ye ca loka ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijav-inAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

^{XVII} tasmAd he priyatamaH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhva sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|

^{XVIII} kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJane ca varddhad-hvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt| Amen|

1 yohanaH patraM

^I Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH |

^{II} sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH |

^{III} asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApayate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati | asmAkaJca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrIS-Tena ca sArddhaM bhavati |

^{IV} aparaJca yuSmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH |

^V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutva yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam | Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti |

^{VI} vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditva yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH |

^{VII} kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati |

^{VIII} vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vaJcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate |

^{IX} yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati |

^X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyajcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate |

II

^I he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkaM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate |

^{II} sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaM-sArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM |

^{III} vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH |

^{IV} ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditva yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate |

^V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH |

^{VI} ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret |

^{VII} he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi | Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA |

^{VIII} punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizedAnIM prakAzate;

^{IX} ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditva yaH svabhrAtaram dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate |

^X svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate |

^{XI} kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti |

^{XII} he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi |

^{XIII} he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhita-vAn |

^{XIV} he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyaJca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

^{XV} yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati |

^{XVI} yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanen-driyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametata pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsA-radeva |

^{XVII} saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nan-takAlaM yAvat tiSThati |

^{XVIII} he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrISTArINopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi-ryatha zrutaM tatha bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XIX} te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhav-iSyant tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIya na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt |

^{XX} yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha |

^{XXI} yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanRtavAkyaM notpadyate tatKArANadeva |

^{XXII} yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkaroti taM vina ko 'paro 'nRtavAdi bhavet? sa eva khrISTArI ryaH pitaraM putraJca nAGgIkaroti |

^{XXIII} yaH kazcit putraM nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaG-gIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati |

^{XXIV} Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha |

^{XXV} sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyaM yat pratijJAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM |

^{XXVI} ye jana yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn |

^{XXVII} aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |

^{XXVIII} ataeva he priyabAlaka yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tatha sati sa yada prakAziSyate tada vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sakSanna trapiSyAmahe |

^{XXIX} sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

III

^I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprama pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti |

II he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAna Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate |

III tasmin eSA pratyAZA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svAM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti |

IV yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM |

V aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApaJca tasmin na vidyate |

VI yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn |

VII he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti |

VIII yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata |

IX yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH |

X ityanenezvarasya santAnaH zayatAnasya ca santAna vyaktA bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi |

XI yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

XII pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | sa kasmAt kArANAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNi duSTANI tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNi dharmmaNyAsan iti kArANAt |

XIII he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM |

XIV vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati |

XV yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAtI kiJcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnItha |

XVI asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH |

XVII sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet?

XVIII he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva |

XIX etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAt svAntaHkaraNANI sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca |

XX yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca |

XXI he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAt pratibhAnvita bhavamaH |

XXII yacca prArthayamahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAt tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca |

XXIII aparaM tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimas-tasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH |

XXIV yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

IV

I he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH |

II IzvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiraNena paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH |

III kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAG-gIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTArerAtmA, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate |

IV he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAd-hiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn |

V te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti |

VI vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcezvarAt jAto nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna-Jca paricinumah |

VII he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vetti ca |

VIII yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH |

IX asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadA-nArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn |

X vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpA-pAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcetyatra prema santiSThate |

XI he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyucitaM |

XII IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate |

XIII asmabhyaM tena svakIyatmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

XIV pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM dRSTvA pramANayAmaH |

XV yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati |

XVI asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavan-tazca | IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcez-varastiSThati |

XVII sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH |

XVIII premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH |

XIX asmAsu sa prathamAM prItavAn iti kARANad vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe |

XX Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdI | sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt?

XXI ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdha |

V

I yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi prIyate |

II vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca |

III yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAj-JAzca kaThorA na bhavanti |

IV yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJcAsmAkAM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkAM saMsArajayijayaH |

V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

VI so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH |

VII yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti |

VIII tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAkSyAM dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca |

IX mAnavAnAM sAkSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate tarhIzvarasya sAkSyAM tas-mAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvaraNa dattaM sAkSyamidaM |

X Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyAM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti |

XI tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate |

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati |

XIII Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca |

XIV tasyAntike 'smAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkAM vAkyaM zRNoti |

XV sa cAsmAkAM yat kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcita varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH |

XVI kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi |

XVII sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvaMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi |

XVIII ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XIX vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH |

XX aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA tasya satyamasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanas-varUpazcAsti |

XXI he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata | Amen |

2 yohanaH patraM

- ^I he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi |
- ^{II} satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj-
JAnAM sarvveSAmeva | yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAs-
mAsu sthAsyati |
- ^{III} piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA
zAntizca satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu |
- ^{IV} vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH
satyamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn |
- ^V sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm
AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |
- ^{VI} aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema | Adito yuSmAbhi
ryA zruta seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA |
- ^{VII} yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata
etat naGgIkurvvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti |
- ^{VIII} asmAkaM zramo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamas-
mAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH |
- ^{IX} yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAYAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na
dhArayati khrISTasya zijJAYAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati |
- ^X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH
svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM |
- ^{XI} yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya
duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati |
- ^{XII} yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM
necchAmi, yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmat-
samIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAZA
mamAste |
- ^{XIII} tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti | Amen |

3 yohanaH patraM

^I prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi |

^{II} he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt |

^{III} bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSyete datte mama mahAnando jAtaH |

^{IV} mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti |

^V he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM |

^{VI} te ca samiteH sAkSAt tava pramnaH pramaNaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate |

^{VII} yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH |

^{VIII} tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavema tadarthametAdRza loka asmAbhiraugrahitavyAH |

^{IX} samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIti |

^X ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayisyaMi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIti ye cAnugrahitumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti |

^{XI} he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva | yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn |

^{XII} dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyam dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyam satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha |

^{XIII} tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM necchAmi |

^{XIV} acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe |

^{XV} tava zAnti rbhUyAt | asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru | iti |

yihUdAH patraM

^I yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati|

^{II} kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu|

^{III} he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuy-atne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitalokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhana-mAvazyakam amanye|

^{IV} yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upasRpta-vantaH, te 'dhArmmikaloka asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitiyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvanti|

^V tasmAd yUyaM pura yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svapraJA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino vyanAzayat|

^{VI} ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavan-tastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAstHAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt|

^{VII} aparaM sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANi caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarU-paM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate|

^{VIII} tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANi kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca|

^{IX} kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mIkhaYelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena vi-vadamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sa-hasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM|

^X kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairava-gacchanti tena nazyanti|

^{XI} tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhA-vanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca|

^{XII} yuSmAkaM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtvA nirlajjaya yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujjate| te vAyubhizcAlita nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulita vRkSAH,

^{XIII} svakIyalajjApheNodvamaKAH pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANi ca bhavanti|

^{XIV} AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyami-daM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH|

^{XV} sarvvAn prati vicArAjJAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikaH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kArANat| tatha tadvaiparItyenApyadharmAcAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveSAmapi kArANat| paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate| |

^{XVI} te vAkkalahaKArinaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhav-iziSTA labhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi|

^{XVII} kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

^{XVIII} phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmAcAriNo nindaka upastHAsyantIti|

^{XIX} ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi|

XX kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAm atipavitravizvAse nicIyamAnAH pavitre-
NAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta

XXI Izvarasya premnA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrIS-
Tasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|

XXII aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

XXIII kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvena
kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM|

XXIV aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkSAt nird-
doSAn sthApayituJca samartha

XXV yo 'smAkam advitIyastRANakarttA sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima
parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nijasevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn |

II sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn |

III etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAjJagrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH |

IV yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamZca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti

V yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmanNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

VI yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNasmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakan kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahima parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen |

VII pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM vid-dhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMza vilapiSyanti | satyam Amen |

VIII varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamZca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca |

IX yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM |

X tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSto 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM,

XI tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyaM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya |

XII tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSA dRSTAH |

XIII teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrghaparcchadaparihitaH suvar-NazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati,

XIV tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vah-nizikhAsame

XV caraNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyanAM ravat-ulyaH |

XVI tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tikSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM |

XVII taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca |

XVIII aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi | Amen | mRtyoH paralokasya ca kuJjika mama hastagataH |

XIX ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvaya dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM |

XX mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayaH sapta dI-pavRkSastvayA dRSTAstattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayaH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi |

II

I iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate |

II tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH, tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNo vijJatavAn,

III aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi |

IV kiJca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvaya vyahlyata |

V ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cet tvaya manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi |

VI tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame |

VII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi |

VIII aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate,

IX tava kriyAH klezo dainyaJca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAJAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi |

X tvaya yo yaH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca | tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi |

XI yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate |

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate |

XIII tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi | tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH | sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati |

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kiJcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unMathaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi |

XV tathA nIkalAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit jana api santi tadevAham RtIye |

XVI ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvaraya tava samIpamu-pasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi |

XVII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi

tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vina nAnyena kenApyavagamyate |

XVIII aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha | yasya locane vah-nizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate,

XIX tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi |

XX tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kijcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmika yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryate |

XXI ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati |

XXII pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi

XXIII tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi | tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti |

XXIV aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi;

XXV kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata |

XXVI yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi;

XXVII pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti |

XXVIII aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi |

XXIX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

III

I aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi |

II prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSat tava karmmaNi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM |

III ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcaSi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kiJca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi |

IV tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yatate yogyAH |

V yo jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSat tasya dUtAnAM sAkSacca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

VI yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

VII aparaJca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satya-mayazcAsti dAyUdaH kuJjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate |

VIII tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca |

X pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSaVAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjJata Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvaJca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti |

X tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivIni-vAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi |

XI pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu |

XII yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati | aparaJca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUZAnam purI svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi |

XIII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

XIV aparaJca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAKSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate |

XV tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi |

XVI tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIto na bhUtva tapto 'pi na bhUtva tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi |

XVII ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvaya nAvagamyate |

XVIII tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajja yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAjjanaM mattaH krINihIti mama mantraNA |

XIX yeSvahaM priye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya |

XX pazyaAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyate so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate |

XXI aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi |

XXII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

IV

I tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrvIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyate |

II tenAhaM tatSaNAd AtmAviSTo bhUtva 'pazyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jano upaviSTo 'sti |

III siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTitaM |

IV tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka upaviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni|

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante|

VII teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvtIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH|

VIII teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvAGgeSv-abhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamzca prabhuH paramezvaraH|

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite

X te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipyA vadanti,

XI he prabho IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvaya| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame| |

V

I anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM|

II tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mocayituJcArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat|

IV ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn|

V kintu teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAJca mocanAya pramUtavAn|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANi saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VII sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn|

VIII patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravvyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni|

IX aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudra mocayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn|

X asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi| kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAMO mahItale| |

^{XI} aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi ca |

^{XII} tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram | prazaMsAJcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH | |

^{XIII} aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravam zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM | siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM |

^{XIV} aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatyA tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman |

VI

^I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka mudrA mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH |

^{II} tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgatavAn |

^{III} aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta |

^{IV} tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi |

^V aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiSThati

^{VI} anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH |

^{VII} anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta |

^{VIII} tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi |

^{IX} anantaraM paJcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta |

^X ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase?

^{XI} tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkaM ye sahAdAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata |

^{XII} anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uStralomajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca rak-tasaGkAzo 'bhavat

^{XIII} gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan |

^{XIV} AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaram cAlitAH

^{XV} pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsa muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazailaSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan |

^{XVI} te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTa-janasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata;

XVII yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

VII

I anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti|

II anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat|

III Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM|

IV tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyelaH sarv-vavaMzA yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan,

V arthato yihUdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VI AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VII zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi levivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi iSakharavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VIII sibUIUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANi loka mudrAGkitAH|

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokAranyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti,

X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH|stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakArANat|

XI tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyezvaraM praNamyA vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIz vare'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti|

XIII tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgatAH?

XIV tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadyAd Agatya me SazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAItavantaH zukIikRtavantazca|

XV tatkArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati|

XVI teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati,

XVII yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

VIII

I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhavat|

II aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyam tebhyaH saptatU-ryyo'dIyanta|

III tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedimu-
pAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM
pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai
dattAH |

IV tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM
dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat |

V pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahninA pUrayitvA pRthivyAM
nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan |

VI tataH param saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata abha-
van |

VII prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM
nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH,
haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvANi dagdhAni |

VIII anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparv-
vataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH

IX sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, ar-
NavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTaH |

X aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA
gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNANAJcoparyyAvatIrNA |

XI tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze nA-
gadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnava mRtAH |

XII aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya
tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAJca tRtIyAMzaH prahrtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIb-
hUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gac-
chati |

XIII tada nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyaAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH
zrutaH sa ucai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziS-
TatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati |

IX

I tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita
ekastArako mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kuJjikAdAyi |

II tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd
udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau |

III tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM
tebhyo'dAyi |

IV aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH
kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAya aGko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsi-
tavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH |

V parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya
tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyate
tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradIyate |

VI tasmin samaye mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te
prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyiSyate |

VII teSAM pataGganAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya
tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni ca
mAnuSikamukhatulyAni,

VIII kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,

IX lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvata-
mazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH |

X vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgULAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH |

XI teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti |

XII prathamaH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM |

XIII tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi |

XIV sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya |

XV tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH |

XVI aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan |

XVII mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTaSta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpANi nI-laprarastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamUr-ddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti |

XVIII etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUma-gandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni |

XIX teSAM vAjinaM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgULAni sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti |

XX aparam avaziSTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNaga-manazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vigrahan bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH

XXI svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH |

X

I anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihi-tameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau |

II sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati |

III sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAzayan |

IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha |

V aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya

VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM |

VII kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati |

VIII aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA,

IX tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM | sa mAm avadat taM gRhItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati |

X tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhItO gilitazca | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH |

XI tataH sa mAma avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyam vaktavyaM |

XI

I anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadaYi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAma avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatrasyasevakAMzca mimISva |

II kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate |

III pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiSyate tAvuSTralo-majavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH |

IV tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca |

V yadi kecil tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM |

VI tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM rod-dhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhandaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti |

VII aparaM tayoH sAkSyE samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca |

VIII tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hatO 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH |

IX tato nAnAjAtIya nAnAvaMzIya nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAn-avAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujjAsyanti |

X pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH paras-paraM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastabhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivIni-vAsino yAtanAM prAptAH |

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayukta bhavan |

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatsu nirIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau |

XIII taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahas-rAni mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hataH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatva svargIyez-varasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan |

XIV dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati |

XV anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhostadIyAb-hiSiktasya tArakasya ca | tena cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate | |

XVI aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneSUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi nyaGbhUkha bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamza parezvara | he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM | yat tvaya kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM |

XVIII vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudha | mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro bhavita yada | bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH | ye ca kSudra

mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate |
gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH | |

XIX anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramad-
hye ca niyamamaJjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo
gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan |

XII

I tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA can-
drazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zirasyAsIt |

II sA garbhavatiI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot |

III tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa
lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan |

IV sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM
nyapAtayat | sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSya-
mANAyA yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat |

V sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayaraJadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcAray-
iSyati, kiJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim
uddhRtaH |

VI sA ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyad-
hikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM |

VII tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tena
nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu
prabhavituM nAzaknuvan

VIII yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata |

IX aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH)
iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa
pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH |

X tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zak-
tizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH | tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo
'bhavatM | | yato nipAtito 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhiyojakaH | yenezvarasya naH
sAkSAt te 'dUSyanta divAnizama | |

XI meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca | te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca
sneham akurvata | prANoSvapi svakIyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe |

XII tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH | hA bhUmisAgarau tApo
yuvAmevAkramiSyati | yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH | alpo me samayo
'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate | |

XIII anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM
yoSitam upAdravat |

XIV tataH sA yoSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt
tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre
kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate |

XV kiJca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasa pAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni
tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat |

XVI kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIr-
NAM nadIm apivat |

XVII tato nAgo yoSite krudhvA tadvAMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAJAH
pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhUM nirgatavAn |

XVIII []

XIII

I tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazum dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITANI ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante |

II mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravvyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhaliUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva | nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyaJcAdAyi |

III mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

IV yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyaM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati |

V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicativArimzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyaJcAdAyi |

VI tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata |

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyi |

VIII tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazum praNaMsyanti |

IX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu |

X yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate | atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM |

XI anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata |

XII sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati |

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANI karoti |

XIV tasya pazoH sAkSAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuh khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAM pRthivInivAsina Adizati |

XV aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasma adAyi |

XVI aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakare bhAle va kalaGkaM grAhayati |

XVII tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM va dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete |

XVIII atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM | yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati | sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni |

XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvArimzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan |

II anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svar-gAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH|

III siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te nav-InamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahas-rAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyate|

IV ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithuna meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH|

V teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti|

VI anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH|

VII sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnAJca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

VIII tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat|

IX tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhIAti ca

X so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAkSAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca|

XI teSAM yAtanAya dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhIanti te divAnizaM kaJcana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

XII ye mAnava IzvarasyAJJA yIzau vizvAsaJca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM|

XIII aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANa eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanya iti; Atma bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teSAM karmmANi ca tAn anugacchanti|

XIV tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastan-meghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati|

XV tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni|

XVI tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM|

XVII anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati|

XVIII aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkSAGucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni|

XIX tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat|

XX tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozatataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

XV

I tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dRSTAH |

II vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

III IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara | tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca | sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca te |

IV he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati | ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati | kevalastvaM pavitra 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH | tvAmev-AbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM | yasmAttava vicArAjJAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila | |

V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM |

VI ye ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt nira-gacchan | teSAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveSTitAnyAsan |

VII aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasubarNakaM-sAn adadAt |

VIII anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata |

XVI

I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM prthivyAM srAvayata |

II tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat prthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan |

III tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH |

IV aparaM trtIyo dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalapras-ravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan | aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta |

V varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyAmzca paramezvaraH | tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH |

VI bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM | zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate | |

VII anantaraM vedIto bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho | satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjJastvadIyakAH | |

VIII anantaraM caturtho dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi |

IX tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitasteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyez-varasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan |

X tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoh siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNat svarasanA adaMdazyata |

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan |

XII tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyana |

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUkAkArAH |

XIV ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkrte kRtsrajagato rAjJAH saMgrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti |

XV aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH |

XVI pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyati tasya lajja ca yathA dRzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH |

XVII tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM Akaze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi |

XVIII tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kale ca prthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat |

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANI ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakIyapracaNDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRta |

XX dvIpAzca palAyita girayazcAntahitAH |

XXI gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAM uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn |

XVII

I tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinya narapatayo yayA vezyaya sArddhaM vyabhicArakamma kRtavantaH,

II yasya vyabhicAramadena ca prthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasya bahutoyeSUpaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi |

III tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA |

IV sa nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNaMaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNArhadravvaiH svavyabhicArajAta malaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate |

V tasya bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM prthivIsthavyeAnAM ghRNYakriyANAjca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste |

VI mama dRSTigocarastha sa nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasya darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajJanaM jAtaM |

VII tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajJanaM jAyate? asya yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi |

VIII tvayA dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH | tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapus-take likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta-Jca taM pazum dRSTvAz CaryyaM maM Syante |

IX atra jJAnayuktayA buddhya prakAzitavyaM | tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi |

X teSAM paJca patita ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM |

XI yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca |

XII tvayA dRSTAni dazazRGgANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti |

XIII ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca |

XIV te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucita vizvAsyAzca |

XV aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni lokA janata jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi |

XVI tvayA dRSTAni daza zRGgANI pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasya mAMsAni bhokSyante vahnina tAM dAhayiSyanti ca |

XVII yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvareNa pravarttitAni |

XVIII aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSita sA mahAnagarI ya pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute |

XVIII

I tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkra-maviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivi dIpta |

II sa balavata svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patita patita mahAbAbil, sa bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM gHRNyAnAJca pakSiNAM piJjarazcAbhavat |

III yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhab-hogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH |

IV tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasya daNdaizca daNdayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata |

V yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasya adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH |

VI parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata |

VII tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAjJIvad upaviSTahaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit |

VIII tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahnina ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH,

IX vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnas-taddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH |

X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vicArAjjA tvadiyaka |

XI medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante |

XII phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa va nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi

XIII tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasy-acUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA azva rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante |

XIV tava mano'bhilASasya phalANAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapsyate tvaya |

XV tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti

XVI hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralaGkRta cAsIH,

XVII kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA | aparaM potANAM karNadhArAH samU□haloka nAvikaH samudravavyavasAyinazca sarvve

XVIII dUre tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

XIX aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA te rudantaH zocantazcoc-caiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNat, sampattiH saJcita sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata |

XX he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitraH preritAzca he | he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata | yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat | daNdaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH | |

XXI anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItva samudre nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI ni-pAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate |

XXII vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi | gAthAkAnAJca zabdo va vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM | zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi | peSaNIprastaradhvaNaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi |

XXIII dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi | na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi | yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava | yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya |

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitraNAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi | sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare | |

XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthanAM mahAjanatAya mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadiyo ya IzvaraH | tasyAbhavat paritraNAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH |

II vicArAjjAzca tasyaiva satya nyAyya bhavanti ca | ya svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM | tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA | zoNitasya svadAsANAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn | |

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati||

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM||

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAs-tadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM||

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva gRrutarastan-itAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH|

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya SA susajjita|

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH||

IX sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni|

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH| tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvarameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAM|

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTas-tadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicArAM yuddhaJca karoti|

XII tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vina nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti|

XIII sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca|

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazvetasUkS-mavastrAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti|

XV tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAs-tenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNde yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAb-hyAM pinaSTi|

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti|

XVII anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uDDIya-mAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata|

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi vI-rANAM kravyANyazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAJca kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kSudrama-hatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyANi ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni|

XIX tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM kart-tuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM|

XX tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmANi kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau|

XXI avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gataH|

XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kuJjika mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH|

II aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn |

III aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH | tataH param alpakaArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM |

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhaAro 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANAcca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAsadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan |

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan |

VI eSA prathamotthitiH | yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitrazca | teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca |

VII varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSyate |

VIII tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyan vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM samgrahItuM nirgamiSyati |

IX tataste me dInyaH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvarena nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn |

X teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizAM yAtanAM bhokSyante |

XI tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTasasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM |

XII aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM | tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH |

XIII tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAJcaikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH |

XIV aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH |

XV yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata |

XXI

I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivi ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate |

II aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapuri mayA dRSTA, sa varAya vibhUSita kanyeva susajjitAsIt |

III anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

IV teSAM netrebhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANizvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApakleza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini |

^V aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkaromi | punar-
avadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi |

^{VI} pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati
tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi |

^{VII} yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyami sa ca
mama putro bhaviSyati |

^{VIII} kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRnAM vezyAgAminAM
mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo vahnigandhakajvali-
tahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH |

^{IX} anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM
kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm
arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi |

^X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAM atyucaM mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya san-
nidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUZalamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn |

^{XI} sa IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAn-
tamaNitejastulyaM |

^{XII} tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANi santi tadgopuro pari
dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAMAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM
dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAMAni likhitAni |

^{XIII} pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANi uttaradizi trINi gopurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANi
pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurANi santi |

^{XIV} nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra meSazAvAkasya dvAdaza-
preritAnAM dvAdaza nAMAni likhitAni |

^{XV} anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM maya
sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt |

^{XVI} nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same | tataH paraM sa tega
parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahas-
ranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvaJca samAnAni |

^{XVII} aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya
parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

^{XVIII} tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rNagarI ca nirmmalakAcat-
ulyena zuddhasuvarNena nirmmita |

^{XIX} nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni |
teSAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmra-
maNeH, caturthaM marakatasya,

^{XX} paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAn-
tasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya,
ekAdazam Serojasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNezcAsti |

^{XXI} dvAdazagopurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikaya
muktaya kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirm-
mitaM |

^{XXII} tasya antara ekamapi mandiraM maya na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn
prabhuH paramezvaro meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM |

^{XXIII} tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata
Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meSazAvakazca tasyA jyotirasti |

^{XXIV} paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti
pRthivya rAjAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti |

^{XXV} tasya dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati |

^{XXVI} sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete |

XXVII parantvapavitraM ghRNyakraD anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

XXII

I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati|

II nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANi cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni|

III aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante|

IV tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati|

V tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpaiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyante|

VI anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jJApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn|

VII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH|

VIII yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadU-tasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayorantike 'pataM|

IX tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama|

X sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkay-itavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti|

XI adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu|

XII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|

XIII ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca|

XIV amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyA-jJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH|

XV kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairan-Rte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM|

XVI maNDalISu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM pre-SitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarU-paH|

XVII AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSarttaH sa Agacchatu yazcechati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu|

XVIII yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasma ahaM sAkSyami-daM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati|

XIX yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIz-varo granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSat pavitragnarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati|

XX etat sAkSyAM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavata|

XXI asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM|
Amen|